

# Contents

<b>TAPE LIST .....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 5.....</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 6.....</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 7 .....</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>THE ARIZONA CONFERENCE.....</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 8 .....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 9.....</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 10.....</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 11.....</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 12.....</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 13.....</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 14.....</b>	<b>85</b>
<b>THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 15.....</b>	<b>91</b>
<b>GRACE ORIENTATION. ....</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 31. ....</b>	<b>103</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 32. ....</b>	<b>108</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 33. ....</b>	<b>113</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 34. ....</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>THE PENNSYLVANIA 2006 CONFERENCE. ....</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 35. ....</b>	<b>133</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 36. ....</b>	<b>139</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 37. ....</b>	<b>145</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 38. ....</b>	<b>151</b>
<b>THE NEW ENGLAND BIBLE CONFERENCE. ....</b>	<b>157</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 39. ....</b>	<b>169</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 40. ....</b>	<b>174</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 41. ....</b>	<b>179</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 42. ....</b>	<b>185</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 43. ....</b>	<b>191</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 44. ....</b>	<b>198</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 45. ....</b>	<b>204</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 46. ....</b>	<b>209</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 47. ....</b>	<b>215</b>
<b>WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 48. ....</b>	<b>221</b>



# TAPE LIST

- 0190-1398 The Angelic Conflict. Part 18. God's last appeal to believers and unbelievers to get out of the cosmic system.  
01-01-06 Rev 9; Exo 10:3-6; Rev 7:3; 1Co 11:7-15; Pro 6:25; 11:22; 31:30; 2Th 2:1-12.
- 0190-1399 The Angelic Conflict. Part 19. The only defense against fallen angels is fellowship with our Lord.  
01-04-06 Rev 9; 1Jo 4:18; Heb 2:14-15; 4:1-3; 13:6; Psa 56:4; 2Th 2:1-12; Psa 96:5; Job 26:6; 28:20-22; Pro 15:10-11; 27:20.
- 0190-1400 The Angelic Conflict. Part 20. Meet Abaddon/Apollyon, the destroyer and exterminator.  
01-05-06 Rev 9:6-11; Job 26:5-6; 28:20-22; Pro 15:10-11; 27:20; Psa 88:10-11; Mat 7:21-23; Mat 12:22-24; Rev 9:11-21; 20:13-14; 12:14.
- 0190-1401 The Angelic Conflict. Part 21. Nothing can happen in history apart from divine consent.  
01-06-06 Rev 9:13-21; 6:8-12; 20:13-14; Isa 45:7; 2:12-22; 24:1-23; Joe 2:1-11; Zep 1:14-18; Mat 24:3-31.
- 0190-1402 The Angelic Conflict. Part 22. Demon attacks during the Church age.  
01-08-06 Rev 11:15-12:17; 1Ti 4:1-6; Isa 1:5-6; Jer 17:9; Psa 4:8; 127:2; Pro 3:21-24; Job 12:10; 33:4; 32:8;  
Eph 6:11; 4:27; Pro 2:10; 24:4; 19:8; 2Jo 1:8.
- 0190-1403 The Angelic Conflict. Part 23. Satanic offensive action and our defensive action in the Church-age.  
01-11-05 Eph 6:11-12; Eph 4:27; Pro 2:10; 19:8; 24:4; Ecc 7:12; 2Jo 1:8; Eph 2:4-9; Heb 4:15; Rev 12:3-4; 2Co 4:3-4.
- 0190-1404 The Angelic Conflict. Part 24. Satanic and demonic attacks on the gospel and Bible doctrine.  
01-12-05 Rom 3:9-20; 4:1-8; 9:6-7; Gal 3:7-11; Rom 9:7-11, 30-32; 11:5-6; 9:22-23; Job 1:1, 6, 7; Gen 1:1-2; Heb 11:3; Joh 1:1-3.
- 0190-1405 The Angelic Conflict. Part 25. The worlds were framed not from nothing, but rather made of invisible things.  
01-13-05 Gen 1:1-2; Heb 1:1-2; 11:1-3; Psa 8:3-6; Joh 1:1-3; Job 1:8-22; Eze 14:13-20; Psa 55:12-14.
- 0190-1406 The Angelic Conflict. Part 26. The very first book that God gave man starts out with a scene in the courtroom of heaven and the angelic conflict.  
01-15-05 Job 1; Gen 1:1-2; Psa 55:12-14; Heb 4:15.
- 0190-1407 The Angelic Conflict. Part 27. Is the Giver of grace more important to you than His gifts?  
01-25-06 Job 1:1, 6-8; Eze 14:12-20; Job 1:9-22; 2:1-10; Job 42:10.

- 0190-1408 The Angelic Conflict. Part 28. One of the most dramatic visits in all of human history: a visit to Tartarus.  
01-26-06 Eph 3:1-10; Mat 6:33; 7:7-8; 13:44-46; 2Pe 2:4-5; 1Pe 3:18-22; Col 2:14-15; 1Jo 1:9-10;  
Zec 3:1-4; Psa 103:10-14.
- 0190-1409 The Angelic Conflict. Part 29. The Courtroom Trial of the Angelic Conflict.  
01-27-06 1Jo 1:8-10; Zec 3:1-5; Jud 1:17-25; 1Jo 2:1-2; Rom 6:10; Joh 19:30; Phi 3:18.
- 0190-1410 The Angelic Conflict. Part 30. A case of Satanic accusation and prosecution in the court of heaven.  
01-29-06 Zec 3:1-5; Rom 8:29-39; Luk 15:17-24; Heb 10:19-25.
- 0190-1411 The Angelic Conflict. Part 31. The mystery behind the passing of the sentence in eternity past and the execution of that sentence.  
02-01-06 Gen 3:1-5; Mar 9:23; 11:23-24; Gen 2:15-17.
- 0190-1412 The Angelic Conflict. Part 32. The most important phase of all in the Angelic Conflict.  
02-02-06 Heb 11:4-12:3; Luk 2:7-14; Rev 19:7-14.
- 0190-1413 The Angelic Conflict. Part 33. Angels and humans are no better off in perfect environment than in any other environment.  
02-03-06 Pro 3:1-18; Rev 20:1-8; 1Ti 2:11-15; 1Co 4:9.
- 0190-1414 The Angelic Conflict. Part 34. The mystery behind perfect environment.  
02-08-06 1Co 15:21-26; 45-49; 20:1-8; 3:15-17.
- 0190-1415 The Angelic Conflict. Part 35. The reason for the continuation of the universe, angels, and the human race.  
02-09-06 Rev 20:1-10; Mic 4:1-3; Exo 14:9-14; Col 1:15-17.
- 0190-1416 The Angelic Conflict. Part 36. The final part of the appeal trial is the verdict and the sentence being executed.  
02-10-06 Rev 20:8-15; 1Co 13:1-8a; Rev 19:20.
- 0190-1417 The Angelic Conflict. Part 37. The Strategic Victory of the Angelic Conflict.  
02-16-06 Col 2:13-14; Joh 3:18; 16:7-11; Mat 7:13-14; 1Jo 2:28-29.
- 0190-1418 The Angelic Conflict. Part 38. Operation footstool began with the Triumphal Procession in heaven, and will conclude on earth at the Second Advent.

- 02-17-06 Col 2:14-15; Eph 4:8-10; Joh 8:52-58; Luk 4:1-4.
- 0190-1419 The Angelic Conflict. Part 39. In His evidence testing, our Lord Jesus Christ used the  
greatest power in history, Bible doctrine.  
02-19-06 Luk 4:1-13.
- 0190-1420 The Angelic Conflict. Part 40. The Importance of the Hypostatic Union.  
03-08-06 Joh 8:52-58; Luk 4:1-12.
- 0190-1421 The Angelic Conflict. Part 41. Satan's main goal is not to get believers to sin, but to  
become independent from God.  
03-09-06 Luk 4:1-13; Deu 8:1-3; 2Co 12:7-10; Psa 91:10-12.
- 0190-1422 The Angelic Conflict. Part 42 False application of a true doctrine is a very subtle attack  
from the kingdom of darkness.  
03-10-06 Luk 4:1-13; Psa 91:10-12; Mar 16:17-18; Mat 23:23-24; Jer 18:12; Psa 78:8; Jer 5:23,  
7:24.
- 0190-1423 The Angelic Conflict. Part 43. Out of the lowest, God shall bring the highest.  
03-12-06 Eze 28:11-15; Rom 9:13-23; Gen 1; Jer 18:12; 5:23; 7:24; Exo 33:18-19; Rom 11:34-36.
- 0190-1425 The Angelic Conflict. Part 45. The Serpent leads man away from God, but he also leads  
himself into a trap.  
03-16-06 Gen 1:26-28; 5:1-3; 2:16-17; 3:6; Ecc 10:8, Psa 7:15; 57:6; Pro 26:27.
- 0190-1426 The Angelic Conflict. Part 46. How God is Glorified in the Angelic Conflict.  
03-17-06 Eph 3:1-11; 2Co 6:9; Col 1:24-20; 2Co 11:23-33; Phi 4:11-13.
- 0190-1427 The Angelic Conflict. Part 47. Something could not be discovered about God until the  
Church-age began.  
03-19-06 2Co 6:4-9; Eph 3:1-11; 1Ti 3:16; 1Co 1:18-29.
- 0190-1428 The Angelic Conflict. Part 48. God has chosen the weakest of all creatures, mankind, to  
resolve the angelic conflict.  
03-23-06 1Co 1:18-29; 1Ti 3:16; 2Co 4:4; Heb 1:1-14; 2:7; Rev 2:1-3, 12, 13, 17; 3:1, 8.
- 0190-1429 The Angelic Conflict. Part 49. The resurrection, ascension, and session are based on the  
strategic victory of our Lord in the angelic conflict.  
03-26-06 Heb 1:1-14; Heb 2:1-10.

- 0190-1424 The Angelic Conflict. Part 44. A new individual around whom the greatest battles of the invisible war would be fought.  
03-15-06 Mat 10:37-39; Gen 1:2-3; Heb 2:6-10; Psa 8:2-6; Gen 3.
- 0190-1430 The Angelic Conflict. Part 50. Human history demonstrates that God is glorified by the creation of man.  
03-29-06 Heb 2:1-10; Jud 1:6; 1Co 15:45-49.
- 0190-1431 The Angelic Conflict. Part 51. The grand consummation after crushing the opposition.  
03-30-06 Heb 2:8-18; 1Co 15:12-28; 8:6; Heb 12:2, 4:13.
- 0190-1432 The Angelic Conflict. Part 52. The existence of free will in the human race perpetuates the angelic conflict.  
03-31-06 Psa 51:5; 58:3; Joh 1:29; 3:15-18, 36; 4:42; 6:32-33, 51; 12:46-47; Joh 15:16-19; Rom 8:29-30; Eph 1:5, 11.
- 0190-1433 The Angelic Conflict. Part 53. Executing the PPOG and glorifying God in the angelic conflict.  
04-02-06 2Co 4:7-12; 5:16-17; 10:10; 11:1-23; 1Co 15:20, 1Th 4:13-18.
- 0190-1434 The Angelic Conflict. Part 54. A slave and an heir are exactly alike while the heir remains a child or a minor.  
04-05-06 Gal 4:1-7, 1Co 3:1-3; Gal 5:1, 3:26, Mat 11:2-8, 19.
- 0190-1435 The Angelic Conflict. Part 55. Angelic Observation and Opposition in Human History.  
04-07-06 Luk 15:1-10; 2Co 4:3-4; 2:11; 11:3; Rev 2:8-13.
- 0190-1436 The Angelic Conflict. Part 56. The Angelic Conflict In Human History Answers Basic Questions About Life.  
04-09-06 Mat 6:23; Pro 1:23-31; Psa 119:71, 75; 2Co 12:7-10; Mat 5:44-47.
- 0190-1437 The Angelic Conflict. Part 57. Operation footstool - the ultimate triumph of the angelic conflict.  
04-12-06 Psa 110:1-7; Mat 22:41-46; Mar 12:35-37.
- 0190-1438 The Angelic Conflict. Part 58. Jesus Christ made a public display of them, having celebrated a triumphal procession.

- 04-13-06 Psa 110:1; Act 2:24-36; Rev 20:7-15; Col 2:13-15.
- 0190-1439 The Angelic Conflict. Part 59. "Sic transit gloria mundi."  
04-14-06 Col 2:13-15; 2Co 2:14; Rev 11:15-17.
- 0190-1440 Easter Special. Truth that sets us free.  
04-16-06 Heb 11:1-6; 1Co 15:1-4; Joh 14:6; 1:17; Joh 18:33-37.
- 0190-1441 The Angelic Conflict. Part 60. The conclusion, the ultimate triumph of the angelic  
conflict.  
05-21-06 Col 2:13-15; 2Ti 4:6-8; 1Pe 5:1-4; 2Co 2:14.
- 0190-1442 The secret of the mystery, Part 113. The mystery of adoption.  
05-25-06 Joh 14:15-20; Eph 4:1; Gal 3:26, 4:1-7; Eph 1:5; Rom 8:15-17.
- 0190-1443 The secret of the mystery, Part 114. The mystery of adoption. Part 2.  
05-26-06 Gal 3:26; Gal 4:1-7; Luk 15:22-31.
- 0190-1444 The secret of the mystery, Part 115. The mystery of adoption. Part 3.  
05-28-06 Gal 4:1-7; Luk 15:11-31. Pastor Joe Sugrue.
- 0190-1445 The secret of the mystery, Part 116. The mystery of adoption. Part 4.  
05-31-06 Rom 8:14-23.
- 0190-1446 The secret of the mystery, Part 117. The secret of sanctification.  
06-01-06 Rom 8:14-29; 1Jo 3:1-2; Phi 3:20-21; Joh 6:66-69.
- 0190-1447 The secret of the mystery, Part 118. The secret of sanctification. Part 2.  
06-02-06 Phi 3:20-21; 1Co 1:2, 30; 2Co 1:12; Rom 6:5-18.
- 0190-1448 The Lord's Supper Special.  
06-04-06
- 0190-1449 The secret of the mystery, Part 119. The secret of sanctification. Part 3.  
06-07-06 Heb 10:10-14; 1:3-14; 2:9-11.
- 0190-1450 The secret of the mystery, Part 120. The secret of sanctification. Part 4.  
06-08-06

- 0190-1451    The secret of the mystery, Part 121. The sealing ministry of the Holy Spirit.  
06-14-06    2Co 1:21-22; Eph 1:13; Joh 6:27-29; 17:4; 19:30.
- 0190-1452    The secret of the mystery, Part 122. The pre-designed plan of God.  
07-02-06    Deu 4:7-8; Rom 2:12-14; Act 15:5-12; Col 2:11-14.
- 0190-1453    The secret of the mystery, Part 123. The mystery of predestination.  
07-12-06    Eph 1:3-11; Act 4:27-28; 8:30; 1Co 2:7.
- 0190-1454    The secret of the mystery, Part 124. Accuracy is the order of the day for the Church-age  
believer.  
07-13-06    Rom 11:33-36; Pro 13:4; 19:15; Heb 6:10-12; Heb 5:12-14.
- 0190-1455    The secret of the mystery, Part 125. "Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit," says  
the Lord of                    hosts.  
07-14-06    1Co 3:13; Act 1:8; Rom 15:13; 1Co 2:4-5; 4:19-20; Act 18:24-26.
- 0190-1456    The secret of the mystery, Part 126. No excuses for not living in predestination.  
07-16-06    Eph 2:10; Eph 1:3-11; Mar 7:7-9; Luk 14:16-27.
- 0190-1457    The secret of the mystery, Part 127. God emphasis over people emphasis, divine power  
over human.  
07-19-06    Rom 5:20-6:4; Gal 5:16; 6:14-16; 2Jo 1:8-9; Mat 10:34-39.
- 0190-1458    The secret of the mystery, Part 128. The cross represents God's plan for the humanity of  
Christ and                    therefore the PPOG for us.  
07-20-06    1Ti 1:18-20; Mat 10:34-39; 16:24-27; Mar 8:34-38.
- 0190-1459    The secret of the mystery, Part 129. "Skubala" is what human power, human  
celebrityship, human                    ability, and human talent is.  
07-21-06    Phi 3:4-8; 1Ti 1:13; 15; 1Co 4:1-2.
- 0190-1460    The secret of the mystery, Part 130. Awareness of the power of God's plan.  
07-23-06    Eph 3:8-16; 4:22-24; 1:6-7, 18; Rom 8:28-32.



- 0190-1461 The secret of the mystery, Part 131. You have to live your life in the light of eternity, not  
in the darkness of the past.  
07-26-06 Eph 3:14-18; Col 2:1-2; Mat 8:18-22; Luk 9:61.
- 0190-1462 The secret of the mystery, Part 132. Being able utilize the power to grasp the idea with  
all the saints what is the width and length and height and depth.  
07-27-06 Eph 3:14-21.
- 0190-1463 The secret of the mystery, Part 133. The pastor who communicates the mystery  
doctrine of the Church-age.  
07-28-06 Eph 3:14-21; Phi 2:1-5; 1Pe 2:1-3; Luk 6:37-38.
- 0190-1464 The secret of the mystery, Part 134. Grasping the idea in the presence of all the saints  
what is the width and length and height and depth.  
07-30-06 Eph 3:14-21; Heb 10:23-25; 1Pe 2:21-23.
- 0190-1465 The secret of the mystery, Part 135. The four dimensions of the PPOG.  
08-02-06 Eph 3:14-21; Col 3:1-4; Mat 6:19-21; Rev 4:10-11.

- 0190-1466 The secret of the mystery, Part 136. The third category of mystery doctrine is the unique equality factor of the Church age.  
08-03-06 Gal 3:26-28; Mat 6:25-34; 7:16-20; Pro 12:25.
- 0190-1467 The secret of the mystery, Part 137. Be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and election.  
08-04-06 Exo 15:1-3; 2Pe 1:10-11; 1Ti 2:9-10; 5:10; 6:18.
- 0190-1468 The secret of the mystery, Part 138. The work of the Holy Spirit in equal privilege and equal opportunity.  
08-06-06 Gal 3:26-28; 2Pe 1:2-11; Eph 4:1; Eph 1:4; 2Co 5:14-6:1-2.
- 0190-1469 The secret of the mystery, Part 139. Motivation and progressive changes from equal privilege and equal opportunity.  
08-16-06 2Pe 1:2-11; Pro 6:4-9.
- 0190-1470 The secret of the mystery, Part 140. Mental attitude sins destroy the benefits of our equal privilege and equal opportunity  
08-17-06 Proverbs.
- 0190-1471 The secret of the mystery, Part 141. Dealing with the mental attitude of inordinate ambition and inordinate competition, fear, guilt, worry, anger, judging, and hatred.  
08-18-06
- 0190-1472 The secret of the mystery, Part 142. The madness, blindness, and confusion of heart from rejecting doctrine and ignoring your equal privilege and equal opportunity.  
08-20-06 Deu 28:1-28; Rev 3:15-19; Rom 12:10-13.
- 0190-1473 The secret of the mystery, Part 143. The execution of your equal privilege and equal opportunity.  
08-23-06
- 0190-1474 The secret of the mystery, Part 144. The proper mental attitude to take advantage of your equal privilege and equal opportunity.  
08-24-06
- 0190-1475 The secret of the mystery, Part 145. Beware of Idolatry which blinds you from taking advantage of your equal privilege and equal opportunity. Heb 10:23-27; 4:2;  
08-25-06 Heb 10:23-27; 4:2; Jam 1:22-25; Exo 20:1-6; Deu 5:6-10.

- 0190-1476 The secret of the mystery, Part 146. Conspiracy designed to hinder your equal privilege  
and equal  
08-27-06 opportunity.
- 0190-1477 The secret of the mystery, Part 147. The Portfolio of Invisible Assets.  
09-06-06
- 0190-1478 The secret of the mystery, Part 148. The grace principle of the portfolio of invisible  
assets.  
09-07-06 Luk 11:1-13; 7:37-39; 16:7; Gal 3:1-3.
- 0190-1479 The secret of the mystery, Part 149. Moses' use of his portfolio of invisible assets.  
09-08-06 Heb 3:1-5; 11:24-2; Rom 11:29; Eph 1:11.
- 0190-1480 The secret of the mystery, Part 150. The portfolio of invisible assets from the viewpoint  
of the  
09-10-06 believer's experience.  
1Co 2:9; 1Co 3:18-23; Col 2:1-3; Mat 6:19-21.
- 0190-1481 The secret of the mystery, Part 151. The portfolio of invisible assets contained in the  
Word of God.  
09-15-06 1Co 3:18-23; Isa 14:12-14; Deu 6:5; 10:12; 11:13.
- 0190-1482 The secret of the mystery, Part 152. The relationship of Christian fellowship to your  
portfolio of invisible assets.  
09-21-06
- 0190-1483 The secret of the mystery, Part 153. The introduction to the four categories of invisible  
assets.  
09-22-06 Eph 3:20-21; 2Co 4:7-10; 6:4-10; 10:3-5; 12:7-10; 13:4.
- 0190-1484 The secret of the mystery, Part 154. The first and second categories of invisible assets.  
09-24-06 Eph 3:20-21, 1Pe 2:9-24; Luk 19:12-26.
- 0190-1485 The secret of the mystery, Part 155. The portfolio of invisible assets: making the most of  
your primary  
10-15-06 assets.  
1Co 1:18-31; Joh 12:24-25; 15:5; Mat 23:13-28.
- 0190-1486 The secret of the mystery. Part 156. The portfolio of invisible assets: the ten principles  
that make the most of your primary assets.  
10-18-06

0190-1487 The secret of the mystery. Part 157. The portfolio of invisible assets: the characteristics  
of Spiritual Self-Esteem.  
10-19-06

- 0190-1488 The secret of the mystery, Part 158. The portfolio of invisible assets: the importance of understanding providential preventative suffering.  
10-20-06 Gal 4:19; Phi 1:29; 2Co 12:10; 1Co 8:1
- 0190-1489 The secret of the mystery, Part 159. The portfolio of invisible assets: the value of undeserved suffering.  
10-22-06 Pro 8:11, 17-21; 2Co 12:1-10; 11:21-33; 1:3-7.
- 0190-1490 The secret of the mystery, Part 160. The secondary assets are related to your positive volition toward doctrine.  
11-05-06
- 0190-1491 The secret of the mystery, Part 161.  
11-15-06
- 0190-1492 The secret of the mystery, Part 162. How to handle people testing with your portfolio of invisible assets.  
11-16-06 Pro 13:20; Eph 4:15-32; 1Co 13:4-8.
- 0190-1493 The secret of the mystery, Part 163. How to handle people testing with your portfolio of invisible assets, Part 2.  
11-17-06 Phi 54
- 0190-1494 The secret of the mystery, Part 164 How to handle system testing with your portfolio of invisible assets.  
11-19-06 Col 3:18-4:1; 1Co 13:13;
- 0190-1495 The secret of the mystery, Part 165 How to handle thought testing with your Portfolio of invisible assets.  
11-22-06 2Co 12:10; Pro 23:7; Rom 12:2-3; 2Co 10:4-6
- 0190-1496 The secret of the mystery, Part 166. How to handle the unseen with our portfolio of invisible assets.  
11-29-06 Jer 9:23-24; Eph 1:18-19; Joh 4:24.
- 0190-1497 The secret of the mystery, Part 167. The value of your mental attitude in your portfolio of invisible assets.  
11-30-06 Eph 1:18-19; Joh 4:24; Pro 23:6-8; 27:19, 24:10; Mat 12:34-37.
- 0190-1498 The secret of the mystery, Part 168. The value of prosperity testing in your portfolio of invisible assets.  
12-01-06 Phi 4:11-12; Deu 30:15; Psa 73.
- 0190-1499 The secret of the mystery, Part 169. God's standards for prosperity in your portfolio of invisible assets.  
12-03-06 Phi 4:11-12; Deu 6:10-12; Deu 8:7-18; 1Ti 6:17-19.

- 0190-1500 The secret of the mystery, Part 170. God's principles for prosperity.  
12-06-06
- 0190-1501 The secret of the mystery, Part 171. God wants us to have prosperity not prosperity to  
have us!  
12-07-06 Psa 112:1-2; Luk 10:1-8; Mar 8:13-21; Mat 21:1-7.
- 0190-1502 The secret of the mystery, Part 172. Prosperity and the right priorities in life.  
12-08-06 Luk 10:1-8; Mar 8:13-21; Mat 21:1-7; Mar 14:12-16.
- 0190-1503 The secret of the mystery, Part 173. Spiritual gifts and the portfolio of invisible assets.  
12-10-06
- 0190-1504 The secret of the mystery, Part 174. Spiritual gifts and the portfolio of invisible assets.  
Part 2  
12-17-06
- 0190-1506 The secret of the mystery, Part 176 Everything that makes your life significant is related  
to the fact that as a priest you represent yourself before God.  
12-28-06 Gal 4:1-7; Heb 4:14-16; 1Co 4:14, 15; 4:5.
- 0190-1507 The secret of the mystery, Part 177. The royal priesthood is permanent and lasting  
because it is inward and spiritual.  
12-29-06 Heb 13:15-16; 1Co 4:5; 1Jo 3:1-2; 2Co 4:7-12; 2Co 3:18.
- 0190-1508 The secret of the mystery, Part 178. The royal priesthood and the power of a timid  
prayer.  
12-31-06 Mar 9:14-29.

# THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 5.

Angels in the Abyss. The first demon assault army of Revelation 9.

01/01/06

In John chapter 16, the night before His death, the Lord Jesus Christ is anticipating the coming of the Church-age, the dispensation in which He is glorified at the right hand of God the Father, where He is absent from the earth, and the intensification of the angelic conflict begins.

*Joh 16:1-15 These things I have spoken to you, that you may be kept from stumbling. They will make you outcasts from the synagogue, but an hour is coming for everyone who kills you to think that he is offering service to God. And these things they will do, because they have not known the Father, or Me. But these things I have spoken to you, that when their hour comes, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you. But now I am going to Him who sent Me; and none of you asks Me, Where are You going? But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. But I tell you the truth, it is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper shall not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you. And He, when He comes, will convict the world concerning sin, and righteousness, and judgment; concerning sin, because they do not believe in Me; and concerning righteousness, because I go to the Father, and you no longer behold Me; and concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged. I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear {them} now. But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come. He shall glorify Me; for He shall take of Mine, and shall disclose {it} to you. All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore I said, that He takes of Mine, and will disclose {it} to you.*

Therefore, we have been studying the Doctrine of the Angelic Conflict.

Point 1. Definition. The angelic conflict is the result of all prehistoric creatures being in *opposition* to God which began with the fall of Satan and continued until all angelic creatures had made a decision for or against God. It refers to two trials of Satan and the fallen angels, one in prehistoric times, the other during human history.

Point 2. The Existence of Rational Creatures. The scripture teaches that there are only two categories of rational creatures. First is the pre-historical category called angels as in Psa 8:4-6; Heb 2:6, 7; 2Pe 2:11. Second is the historical category called human beings, mankind, or man.

Point 3. When and How the Angelic Conflict Began.

We noted that it began before the creation of the human race, Gen 1:1, Jer 4:23-26; Eze 28, Isa 14.

We are now on Point 4. Two Categories of Fallen Angels.

Category 1: The non-operational angels. Under this category there are two groups of angels who are in prison at this time and who will be let out at some time in the future. We have already seen the first group of angels who are in an underground prison called Tartarus. These are the angels who, in Gen 6, attempted to infiltrate the human race by producing a group of super-creatures called the Nephilim.

*Jud 1:5-6, Now I desire to remind you, though you know all things once for all, that the Lord, after saving a people out of the land of Egypt, subsequently destroyed those who did not believe. And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgment of the great day. Then in 2Pe 2:4, For if God did*

*not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgment;*

The second category of non-operational angels is found in Rev 9. It is important to understand the goal of these two groups. The first group tried to stop the virgin birth and a very important event, the Hypostatic Union of the God-man. At the virgin birth, Jesus Christ became different from the Father and the Holy Spirit because He became true humanity.

*1Ti 2:3-6, This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator also between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave Himself as a ransom for all, the testimony borne at the proper time.*

Since the incarnation, our Lord Jesus Christ is both true humanity and undiminished deity in one person forever. He is different from the Father and the Spirit in that He is true humanity, and different from true humanity in that He is God. As the mediator between God and man He is equal with both parties. He is the unique One of the universe.

The Significance of the Virgin Birth to the Angelic Conflict.

While Jesus Christ was the Angel of Jehovah in the O.T., He never really became an angel; He simply appeared as an angel. (Doctrine of Theophanies). Jesus Christ bypassed the angelic creation by His human birth. Once the Lord came in the flesh at the incarnation, there were no more manifestations of the Angel of Jehovah. In bypassing the angelic creation, God did a remarkable thing: He prepared the way, in eternity, for every believer in Jesus Christ to be superior to angels in the resurrection body. Angels are superior to us now during history, but we will be superior to them for all eternity (Heb 1-2).

In Rev 9, we have a different group of non-operational angels who had a different goal in mind. This second category is the first demon assault army currently incarcerated in the abyss who will remain there until the Tribulation period. The abyss contains demons who transgressed the boundaries of the human race and disobeyed the rules of the angelic conflict. It also includes one of Satan's right hand servants, Abaddon. Rev 9:11 *They have as king over them, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon [destruction], and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon [exterminator].* In Rev 9, Abaddon is released from this jail with the help of Satan who at that time has been cast out of heaven and can never return.

The abyss is the fourth compartment of Hades. It is translated *the bottomless pit* and the *abyss* in the book of Revelation.

*Rev 9:1-2, And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit [the compartment known as the abyss] was given to him. And he opened the bottomless pit; and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit.*

The Church today is the focal point of *invisible* warfare and therefore we are required to become *invisible* heroes. However, the abyss is related to visible warfare during the Tribulation period. This first demon assault army will invade the earth during the Tribulation period (Rev 9:1-12). They are released from their prison to become part of the administration of punishment to cosmic believers and unbelievers. At that time, the invisible angelic conflict will become visible. Hence, there will be visible heroes among believers like Moses and Elijah and the 144,000 Jewish evangelists. These events indicate a tremendous change in God's plan after the Rapture of the Church occurs. When Satan is cast down to the earth, he is permitted to release his three hard-core demon armies, and they will attack human beings physically. The first demon assault army is found in the first 13 verses of Rev 9, led by the second highest ranking fallen angel called *Apollyon* or *Abaddon*. The attack is going to be made over a period of five months against man, and there are only two restrictions on the target: 1) Only those in the cosmic system or involved in the world system can be



attacked. Those who are outside of the cosmic system, believers who are positive toward doctrine, are protected by a wall of fire. The result of the 5 month torture is that people will want to die but will not be permitted to die. 2) They cannot kill their victims but can only torture them. We will see that this has to do with crisis evangelism.

According to the Bible, the Tribulation period will be a time of wrath (1Th 5:9; Rev 6:16-17; 11:18; 14:19). A time of judgment (Rev 14:7; 15:4; 16:5-17). A time of indignation (Isa 26:20-21; 34:1-3). A time of punishment (Isa 24:20-21). A time of trial (Rev 3:10). A time of trouble (Jer 30:7). A time of destruction (Joel 1:15). A time of darkness (Joel 2:2; Zep 1:14-18). This will be a very difficult time; however, if you are a believer in TLJC today, you will not be on earth during this period.

*Rev 9:1, And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven [Satan] which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him.*

The star is a reference to Satan who had fallen to the earth in the middle of the Tribulation period. This is a reference to what we noted in Isa 14:12, *How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning*, The Greek word for *bottomless* is *abussos* which means the abyss. The Greek word for *pit* is the noun *phrear* which means a well, and it refers to the pit of the abyss. Just before God the Father throws Satan down to the earth in the middle of the Tribulation period, He gives Satan the key, the power, and the authority to release the first demon assault army. These demons actually have the power and the ability to be visible to man.

*Rev 9:2, And he [Satan] opened the bottomless pit [or the abyss];*

For the second time in human history, since Gen 6, fallen angels will actually be on earth again. The intense pain they inflict on believers in the cosmic system and unbelievers will cause both believers and unbelievers to try to commit suicide, but they will not be permitted to do so. Note that Satan does this to his own servants because Satan is an ungrateful master, an unfair and arrogant ruler. Once Satan no longer has use for those involved in the cosmic system, he tries to destroy them in his satanic frustration. The tragic thing is that just like today, there will be born again believers who serve Satan.

*Rev 9:2, And he [Satan] opened the abyss;*

The opening is the entrance and the exit for the great underworld prison known as the *abyss*. Once Satan is cast out of heaven he shows his real colors in pettiness, vindictiveness, and implacability, which are the manifestations of his arrogance. Satan seeks to defeat God in the angelic conflict; therefore, when Satan is cast to the earth and given the key to the abyss, he immediately uses that key to destroy those that have served him against God, both carnal believers and unbelievers. Satan is ruthless; he has no reservations when destroying his subjects who are serving him in the cosmic system. You certainly have the right to ask yourself a question with regard to this, are you serving Satan as the ruler of this world? Perhaps you don't knowingly or willingly follow Satan, but by being so involved and wrapped up with the things of the world you have no time or interest in the things of God. For example, the Lord said Mat 7:7, *"Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you."* and Jer 29:13, *"And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart."* Do you search for Him with all of your heart? The Lord said Mar 12:30, *"You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength."* If you're living in the cosmic system, you have not lost your salvation, but you are the servant of Satan.

*Rev 9:2, And he [Satan] opened [unlocked] the abyss; and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air [the atmosphere] became darkened by the smoke of the pit.*

This smoke explains several verses related to the demon prisons in Hades. There are two areas where demons are in prison; the first is called Tartarus and there is smoke in Tartarus. The second is the abyss and there is smoke in the Abyss. The description of this is in 2Pe 2:4, *For if God Himself did*

*not spare the angels when they sinned* [those are the sons of God in Gen 6:2], *but He incarcerated them in Tartarus with chains of darkness* [darkness is the Greek word *zophos*, meaning black clouds and a mist] *keeping them for judgment*; The chains of darkness are an explanation of the smoke.

*Jud 1:6, And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under thick darkness [zophos again, black clouds and a mist] for the judgment of the great day.*

Notice the phrase darkness. They were chained in darkness and shrouding like a cloud.

In Rev 9:3 we have the description of the demon army, *And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power.* The Bible must be interpreted in the time that it was written; these were not scorpions nor were they locusts, rather, these terms are used as an analogy. In the ancient world, the functions of the locust and the scorpion are the best ways to describe the function of the first demon assault army. The Greek word for locusts is *akrides* used for an army of destruction. Locusts invade the land and destroy its crops; therefore they are analogous here to the demon army which invades planet earth from the Abyss when Satan opens the gate. Real locusts are known for laying waste to countrysides all over the world. In the evening they descend from their flight and form an organized bivouac or a camp. In the morning they assemble again and find a place to feed. Nothing can stop them. They will fill ditches dug to stop them. So, they provide an excellent analogy for this invading demon army. Nothing is going to stop this demon army during this invasion.

For the second time in history, since Gen 6, demons are permitted to attack men. They are permitted to torture and later on to kill, as we will see.

Scorpions in Rev 9:3 is the Greek noun *skorpioi* which belongs to the spider family and has a poisonous sting in its tail. The scorpion sting is very painful and it is used here as a fitting analogy for torture. This is all a manifestation of the grace of God in warning before judgment. Grace always precedes judgment. This is God's last appeal to the believer to get out of the cosmic system, and to the unbeliever to become born again and saved. There is never a judgment which destroys a segment of the human race until first of all they have an opportunity to repent. For the unbeliever, repentance means salvation through faith in Christ. For the believer, repentance means a change of mind toward doctrine. God is going to use the wrath of angels to praise Him just like He uses the wrath of man to praise Him.

*Psa 76:10, For the wrath of man shall praise Thee.*

In Rev 9:4-5 we have a divine restriction placed upon the demon invasion. They are going to be restricted as to what they can do to their targets.

*Rev 9:4, And they were told [or commanded] that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.*

Men will want to die, but they have an alternative to suicide. For the unbeliever it is to accept Christ as personal savior, and in the case of believers it is to rebound and get out of the cosmic system. Five months of torture ought to be enough motivation for anyone. Pain and suffering and adversity either makes us worse or better *but* it never leaves us the same. When you have a problem, a difficulty, a disaster, you are never going to be the same; you are going to come out of it worse or better. Such problems are a fantastic opportunity for improvement. Some believers under disaster are motivated to improve. They rebound and get cracking again. Others turn very bitter and eventually get locked in to the evil and the arrogance of the cosmic system.

This first demon army's first prohibition is that they cannot destroy vegetation. The reason they want to destroy it is because they despise God, and everything He created reminds them of Him. (This is one of the reasons that some of you can't talk to certain family members, friends, or associates about Christ. They are Satan's servants). The reason why these angels are given these restrictions is

because an angel or a demon can kill a human being very easily. Demons are not killing humans at the present time, but they can possess unbelievers and be the medium for the function of violence since demons are prone to violence. While demons can perform extra-natural and super-natural acts in the environment of planet earth, they cannot control anything apart from divine permission which is only given where it involves the perpetuation of the angelic conflict in human history. But always remember that there is no need for the believer to fear, 1Jo 4:4, *Greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world.*

*Rev 9:4, And they were commanded that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, except the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.*

They are restricted from harming one group; those who have the seal of God are those who became saved after the Rapture and during this Tribulation period.

*Rev 7:1-4, After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, so that no wind should blow on the earth or on the sea or on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, having the seal of the living God; and he cried out with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea, saying, "Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees, until we have sealed the bond-servants of our God on their foreheads." And I heard the number of those who were sealed, one hundred and forty-four thousand sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel:*

Notice the ones that are sealed are not called believers but those believers who are bond-servants of God. The word bond-servants is *doulos* which means those believers who are slaves or servants to God. These are believers who carry out the will and the purpose of God. There will be certain Tribulational believers who will survive the Tribulation with all of its horrors and historical adversity. These certain Tribulational believers are fulfilling certain principles of spiritual advance that keep them out of the cosmic system. Remember again, the target is believers and unbelievers in the cosmic system, but there is no permission to attack believers who are living in fellowship with God or protected by the wall of fire. For example, today you cannot be attacked if you are inside the PPOG for your life. Inside the PPOG there is a wall of fire, inside the cosmic system there is no wall of fire for the believer. Whatever the plan of God is for the Tribulational saints, their objective is growing in grace and staying out of the cosmic system because demons are going to be permitted to torture those who are outside of the plan of God. Therefore to avoid being mugged by a demon in the Tribulation, you have to stay out of the cosmic system.

So there will be thousands of believers who will not be attacked and who will be protected under the principle of the wall of fire. However, many believers are going to be tortured and later on killed by demons simply because they live in the cosmic system.

*Rev 9:4, And they were commanded that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, except the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.*

So the seal of God refers to 2Ti 2:19, *Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal, The Lord knows those who are His, and, Let everyone who names the name of the Lord abstain from wickedness.* Notice that the seal of God is not just related to the fact that you're a believer but that you're a believer who names the name of the Lord and abstains from wickedness.

*Rev 9:5, And they [the demon assault army] were not permitted to kill anyone,*

These are individuals who said *No* to the divine plan of God, and they are turned over to Satan for punishment. The worst punishment a believer can have is to be turned over to Satan. Paul wrote about being turned over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh.

*1Ti 1:18-20, This command I entrust to you, Timothy, my son, in accordance with the prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you may fight the good fight, keeping faith and a good conscience, which some have rejected and suffered shipwreck in regard to their faith.*

*Among these are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered over to Satan, so that they may be taught not to blaspheme.*

Since these individuals have said *No* to the divine plan of God, and therefore *yes* to the satanic plan, they are now turned over to Satan. You cannot say no to the plan of God without saying yes to the plan of Satan.

The target of the first demon assault army includes only those people who actually reside in the cosmic system. You can make a decision anytime to enter the cosmic system, and it is the most dangerous and horrible place in the world. And that's because at any time it can backfire on you. There is no wall of fire for believers in the cosmic system. And if you're wondering why Satan doesn't kill those believers in the cosmic system now, it's because they are of more use to him alive.

Rev 9:5, *And they were not permitted to kill anyone, but to torment for five months;* The Greek word for *torture* is *basanizo* which means to question by applying torture, to torture, to vex with grievous pains (used of body or mind), to torment, to be harassed, or to be distressed. For five months believers and unbelievers in the cosmic system receive this torture. When Satan is through with his human servants he has no reservation about making them miserable and eventually destroying them.

## THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 6.

Abaddon/Apollyon The destroyer and the exterminator. Revelation 9.

01/08/06

Point 4. The Angelic Conflict. Two Categories of Fallen Angels.

Category 1: The non-operational angels. Under this category there are groups of angels who are in prison at this time, but will be let out in the future. We have already seen the first group who are in an underground prison called Tartarus. These angels, in Gen 6, attempted to infiltrate the human race by producing a group of super-creatures called the Nephilim. The second group is found in Rev 9.

*Rev 9:1-8, And the fifth angel [a Seraph angel] sounded [his trumpet], and I saw a star from heaven [Satan] which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit [the abyss] was given to him. And he [Satan] opened the abyss; and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the atmosphere became darkened by the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke locusts [the first demon army from the Abyss] invaded the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And they were commanded that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, except the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. And they [the demon assault army] were not permitted to kill anyone [mankind living in the cosmic system during the Tribulation], but to torture them for five months; and their torture was like the torture of a scorpion when it strikes a man. And in those days [last half of the Tribulation period] men [believers and unbelievers living in the cosmic system during the Tribulation] will seek death and will not find it; and they will long to die [an intense desire to die] and death will elude them. And the appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads, as it were, crowns like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like the teeth of lions.*

Beauty is used by Satan to attract and destroy. Beauty can either be a source of appreciation or one of distraction. The appreciation of beauty demands humility, the basis of capacity for love. The distraction of beauty leads to arrogance and means no capacity for love. The key is to know what is behind the beauty, is there character, integrity, honor, and sensitivity, or is the beauty just a façade that hides the teeth of the lion, and hence; the formula for torture. In this passage the *teeth of the lion* represents power, cruelty, arrogance and torture.

In Rev 9:9, we have their battle equipment, *And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to battle.* The breastplates of iron in the ancient world were considered to be the best piece of defensive equipment. This indicates that they cannot be defeated, and the only defense against them is fellowship with the Lord. The noise going into battle is awesome, which paralyzes their victims with fear before the attack is made. Fear is self-induced misery, and is destroyed only with courage. Most of our problems would be solved if, instead of fearing to face them, we walk boldly through them. Whenever we fear something, we give that which we fear power over us. In Heb 2:14-15 we read, *Since then the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil; and might deliver those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives.* In reality, it's not death that should be feared, but never beginning to live. We are designed by God to be rational creatures, but fear makes us irrational. So, fear is an irrational and an emotional sin. If you have fear, worry, anxiety or insecurity in your life, you are sinning in those particular areas (Rom 14:23). The only thing we have to fear is Heb 4:1-2, *Therefore, let us fear lest, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard.* Only

when we are no longer afraid do we begin to really live, Heb 13:6, *The Lord is my helper, I will not be afraid. What shall man do to me?* (see Psa 56:4). To face your fears, and not be afraid, is the final test of maturity.

Back in Rev 9:9, note this demonic army first hits with sound, before they hit with their weapons. Remember the victims of the attack are in this situation because they made bad decisions from a position of weakness. Bad decisions regarding the cosmic system and false doctrines result in demon influence on the believer and unbeliever, and in some cases demon possession of the unbeliever. No one resides in the cosmic system apart from his own consent. The greatest power you carry in your soul is a greater power than the attack of demons, your volition, which God gave you to resolve the angelic conflict. Today the attack against believers is not physical pressure, but mental pressure, not physical violence, but spiritual violence. Today's attacks are legalism, the false doctrine of tongues, losing your salvation, having to tithe and that morality is living the spiritual life. But, in the Tribulation, the restraining ministry of God the Holy Spirit is removed (2Th 2:1-12) and when the attack comes it will be visible, audible and tactual.

So, we see that the locust represents the audible attack, noise which intimidates. The scorpion represents their weapons that torture.

*Rev 9:10-11, And they have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt or torment or torture men for five months. They have as king over them, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon.*

They have limited authority and power, because all authority and power originates from God. God does not permit this to happen until the end of the Tribulation period, which is the justice and grace of God, in giving men time to repent. Abaddon is a word or name that occurs often in the O.T. as a synonym for Sheol or Hades (see Job 26:6, Pro 15:10-11).

*In Job 28:20-22, Where then does wisdom come from? And where is the place of understanding? Thus it is hidden from the eyes of all living, And concealed from the birds of the sky. Abaddon and Death say, "With our ears we have heard a report of it." (See 1Pe 3:19-20).*

Abaddon is also the name of a demon prince. It is perhaps his title, and not his real name, just like Satan and the devil are titles. In the Greek his name is *Apollyon*, which is very close to the Greek word *Apollo*, who, next to Zeus, was one of the top demons. He was the most widely revered and influential of all the Greek gods. *Apollyon* actually means the *exterminator* in the Greek. So, in the Hebrew he is called *destruction*, in the Greek he is called *the exterminator*. There is only one other fallen angel who may have been equal: A prince called *Beelzebub*. *Beelzebub* deals in the realm of deceit whereas *Apollyon* deals in the realm of the military. *Beelzebub* is the prince in charge of covert warfare against the human race, in charge of operation fake-healer, which is Satan's plan to give demons and Satan's human servants credibility in the Christian community. *Beelzebub* is the demon in charge of the *eggastromuthos* demons who, when they possess the body of an unbeliever, attempt to reproduce the gift of tongues as it occurred on the day of Pentecost and for forty years thereafter. Even believers are led astray by this trickery, 1Co 14:22, *Tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe, but to unbelievers*; When the early church began, the gift of tongues was in a known language, Act 2:11, *We hear them in our {own} tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God*. It is only gibberish, nonsense and rubbish that's out today. There is a lot of nonsense that Christians practice which is not demon possession, but in many cases is demon influence. *Beelzebub* sponsors activities to give credibility to Satan's human servants who are easily identified as people who allege to perform miracles of healing. No one has been healed with a miracle, by a person, since 70 A.D. God, occasionally, will directly heal a person in response to prayer, however, the great power in the post-canon period of the Church age is the power of the Word of God. Jesus Christ did heal, but only to give a hearing to His message. He did not heal every one in the world! The Pharisees knew that throughout human history Satan would use miracles to try and deceive the human race.

*Mat 12:22-24, Then there was brought to Him a demon-possessed man {who was} blind and dumb, and He healed him, so that the dumb man spoke and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed, and {began} to say, "This {man} cannot be the Son of David, can he?" But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, "This man casts out demons only by Beelzebul the ruler of the demons."*

When Beelzebub orders demons who are causing illness to exit a human body, there is instant healing. Notice in Mat 12:24, Beelzebub can order them out, and that's what they claimed that TLJC was working for Beelzebub. When a victim goes to a so-called divine healer (who is working for Satan), Beelzebub orders the demons to withdraw causing an instant and real cure. If people think that the divine healer has great power and is therefore from God then they listen to false doctrine from a fake healer.

So, there are three groups of angels who are in prison at this time and who will be let out in the future: 1) The angels of Gen 6. 2) The first demon assault army incarcerated in the abyss at this time, Rev 9:1-12. 3) The second demon assault army stationed underneath the Euphrates river, Rev 9:13-21. This army of 200,000,000 demons will be sent into action at the sounding of the sixth trumpet.

*Rev 9:13-21, And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, one saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." And the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released, so that they might kill a third of mankind. And the number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard the number of them. And this is how I saw in the vision the horses and those who sat on them: the riders had breastplates the color of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone; and the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceed fire and smoke and brimstone. A third of mankind was killed by these three plagues, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents and have heads; and with them they do harm. And the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, so as not to worship demons, and the idols of gold and of silver and of brass and of stone and of wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk; and they did not repent of their murders nor of their sorceries nor of their immorality nor of their thefts.*

This demon army is led by four demon general officers, and they will actually kill one-third of the people of the earth who are involved in the cosmic system. Remember that this is the time of Satan's frustration in the angelic conflict. Rev 9:13, *And the sixth angel sounded* [this is another winner angel from the first angelic conflict blowing a trumpet], *and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, the golden altar is analogous to the golden altar of incense which was in the Tabernacle or the Temple, and it represents the imprecatory prayers of the Tribulation saints in Rev 6:9-12. All trumpet judgments in the book of Revelation are administered in answer to the imprecatory prayers of Tribulational believers. Imprecatory prayers are prayers which invoke or plea for evil or a curse to come upon someone. They are legal and valid for other dispensations, but not for the Church-age believer. In the church age they will not be answered. The four horns of the golden altar which is before God, reminds us that all answers to prayers including imprecatory prayers are all related to our Lord's sacrifice on the cross. Our prayers are answered because Christ went to the cross and took our place.*

In Rev 9:14, the order to release the commanders of the second demon assault army is given, *one commanding the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates."* This is a command to release certain demon princes or generals. The only demons permitted to operate on planet earth presently are *disembodied* spirits. Today, demons cannot make any sexual infiltration or physical assault of the human race because they do not have

bodies. So, this command is a mandate to do violence, starting with the four demon generals. Each one of these demon generals command a great demon assault army, which have bodies, weapon systems, uniforms, patches, and they are a full military organization. They are held back under planet earth and there is no way they can escape until God permits it. These four demon generals have been imprisoned for a very long time for violating some type of principles in the angelic conflict. We don't know *when* or *why*, all we know is that they've been there since the beginning of the human race.

The Euphrates river is 1700 miles long and is important in history. Somewhere along this river they are incarcerated. In keeping with the concept of Hades below the surface of the earth, it is assumed that their prison is underneath the Euphrates, and the river would also be long enough to provide a barracks for 200,000,000 demons with bodies. The first order from the elect Cherub angel to the angel holding the sixth trumpet is to release the general officers who will then release the army. So fierce was this army group that it was imprisoned in a separate area from the demons who are in Tartarus. This is a very *hard core, search and destroy* army group. This is an attack from demonic frustration because the angelic conflict is about to come to a complete end for all of the demons. They are going to be placed in Hades until the Great White Throne Judgment where they will be cast into the lake of fire forever, Rev 20:13-14, *And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds.*

In Rev 9:15 we have the time and the objective of the second demon assault army, *And the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released, so that they might kill a third of mankind.* This army group will be composed of four hard core tough armies of fallen angels. The four demon generals have great genius and fantastic ability. Each one will be responsible for 50,000,000 demons fully armed. Their objective, as stated, is to kill one-third of mankind, believers and unbelievers in the cosmic system. There will only be one group that they cannot kill, certain demon possessed unbelievers will be exempted from their attack for the purpose of making the final attack in the Tribulation against God's plan. That final attack will be religion, which is found in Rev 17 and 18. They have been prepared for a certain hour, a specific time permitted by God, because nothing can happen in history apart from divine consent.

Let's get some principles down concerning this passage so far:

- 1) While demons in the past have attacked the human race, the only visible attack occurred in the antediluvian civilization, where it was a genetic attack through sex. It involved the Nephilim, the fallen ones, these are angels who are called *beni ha elohim*, the sons of the gods.
- 2) The invasion of the human body is demon possession. The invasion of the human soul and personality is demon influence. These are the only demonic attacks that can exist today.
- 3) There will be a direct assault on the human race by demon armies with bodies and they will be *visible* after Satan is cast out of heaven during the Tribulation period.
- 4) Once Satan is confined to the earth, and no longer has access to heaven, he has no need for the majority of those human servants who serve him in the cosmic system, believers and unbelievers.
- 5) Satan uses this second demon assault army group to destroy his *own* human servants. He will have one third of mankind killed, that's the one third in existence in the last half of the Tribulation. So in reality one half of the human race will be wiped out during the Tribulation period.
- 6) Certain demon possessed unbelievers will survive this attack, but they do not change their attitude, they had a warning in the first demon assault army, a chance to make the right decisions, but they continued to worship demons.

The Tribulation period is the dispensation of the greatest power struggle in history, because it involves not only people, but angelic creatures as well. It was prophesied in the O.T. in many passages and we will note excerpts from some of them. In Isa 2:12-22 *For the Lord of hosts will have a day {of reckoning} Against everyone who is proud and lofty, And against everyone who is lifted up, That he may*



*be abased... And the pride of man will be humbled, And the loftiness of men will be abased, And the Lord alone will be exalted in that day. But the idols [or demons] will completely vanish. And {men} will go into caves of the rocks, [They will run for rock caves and cliff hideouts to hide from the terror] And into holes of the ground Before the terror of the Lord, And before the splendor of His majesty, When He arises to make the earth tremble... Stop regarding man, whose breath {of life} is in his nostrils; For why should he be esteemed?*

*Isa 24:1-6, Behold, the Lord lays the earth waste, devastates it, distorts its surface, and scatters its inhabitants. And the people will be like the priest, the servant like his master, the maid like her mistress, the buyer like the seller, the lender like the borrower, the creditor like the debtor [status during this time is absolutely meaningless]... Therefore, a curse devours the earth, and those who live in it are held guilty. Therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left. Isa 24:7-23, The new wine mourns, The vine decays, All the merry-hearted sigh [No more wine, no more vineyards, no more songs or singers, the good times are gone forever]. The gaiety of tambourines ceases, The noise of revelers stops, The gaiety of the harp ceases... For thus it will be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, As the shaking of an olive tree, As the gleanings when the grape harvest is over... Then it will be that he who flees the report of disaster will fall into the pit, And he who climbs out of the pit will be caught in the snare; For the windows above are opened, and the foundations of the earth shake [Chaos pours out of the skies, and the foundations of earth are crumbling]. The earth is broken asunder, The earth is split through, The earth is shaken violently ... So it will happen in that day, That the Lord will punish the host of heaven, on high, And the kings of the earth, on earth [That's when God will call on the carpet those rebellious powers in the skies and Rebel kings on earth]. And they will be gathered together {Like} prisoners in the dungeon, And will be confined in prison; And after many days they will be punished [They'll be rounded up like prisoners in a jail, surrounded and locked up in a jail, and then sentenced and put to hard labor]. Then the moon will be abashed and the sun ashamed, For the Lord of hosts will reign on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, And {His} glory will be before His elders [The God of the Angelic Armies will take over, ruling from Mount Zion and Jerusalem, splendid and glorious before all his leaders].*

In Jer 30:7, it is called the time of Jacob's [Israel's] distress.

*Jer 30:7, 'Alas! for that day is great, There is none like it; And it is the time of Jacob's distress, But he will be saved from it.*

In Joel, the Tribulation period is called the day of the Lord.

*Joel 2:1-11 Blow a trumpet in Zion, And sound an alarm on My holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, For the day of the Lord is coming; Surely it is near, A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and thick darkness. As the dawn is spread over the mountains, {So} there is a great and mighty people; There has never been {anything} like it, Nor will there be again after it To the years of many generations [a black day! a Doomsday! Clouds with no silver lining, like the dawn light moving over the mountains, a huge army is coming]... Their appearance [this will be the demons from Hades] is like the appearance of horses; And like war horses, so they run [This is the angelic army seeming like galloping horses]. With a noise as of chariots They leap on the tops of the mountains, Like the crackling of a flame of fire consuming the stubble, Like a mighty people arranged for battle. Before them the people are in anguish; All faces turn pale [the people panic, faces white with terror]... They rush on the city, They run on the wall; They climb into the houses, They enter through the windows like a thief. Before them the earth quakes, The heavens tremble, The sun and the moon grow dark, And the stars lose their brightness [they arrive like an earthquake, sweep through like a tornado. Sun and moon turn out their lights, stars black out]. And the Lord utters His voice before His army; Surely His camp is*

*very great, For strong is he who carries out His word. The day of the Lord is indeed great and very awesome, And who can endure it?*

It is a period of divine judgment according to Zep 1:14-18, *Near is the great day of the Lord, Near and coming very quickly; Listen, the day of the Lord! In it the warrior cries out bitterly. A day of wrath is that day... And I will bring distress on men, So that they will walk like the blind, Because they have sinned against the Lord; And their blood will be poured out like dust, And their flesh like dung. Neither their silver nor their gold Will be able to deliver them On the day of the Lord's wrath; And all the earth will be devoured In the fire of His jealousy, For He will make a complete end, Indeed a terrifying one, Of all the inhabitants of the earth.*

Back in Rev 9:16, *And the number of the armies of the horsemen or the cavalry was two hundred million; I heard the number of them.* Note that John didn't see them all but he heard the number of them. These are shock troops, these are not invisible demons such as we have in the world today which are disembodied spirits and invisible. In verse 17, their description is given.

*Rev 9:17, And this is how I saw in the vision the horses and those who sat on them: the riders had breastplates the color of fire [red] and of hyacinth [blue] and of brimstone [yellow]; and the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions;*

Instead of having a military patch as the first demon army which was a crown like gold, this demon army group has three colors on their breastplate, a distinguishing insignia for a military organization. The phrase *and the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions;* is a comparative connotation and it has the idea of power, it doesn't mean these are actual and literal heads, it simply means the concept of the tremendous shock when they hit. This is an assault group that attacks straight ahead with great success, with great mobility, fire power and shock.

So we have Rev 9:17, *And this is how I saw in the vision the horses and those who sat on them: the riders had breastplates the color of red and of blue and of yellow; and the heads of the horses resemble the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceed fire and smoke and brimstone [sulfur].* This is their fire power or their weapon system.

*Rev 9:18, A third of mankind was killed by these three plagues [the fire, the smoke and sulfur], by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths.*

The word *plagues* means a killer. This fire, smoke and sulfur are all killer agents. The point is that this demon assault army takes no prisoners. The casualty list is one third of the world's population in the last half of the Tribulation, and refers to those members of the human race who are living in the cosmic system. Since one fourth of the population has already been killed (Rev 6:8) at this time one half of the people of the earth have been executed.

*Rev 9:19, For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents and have heads; and with them they do harm.* Notice the power is in their mouths and their tails illustrating the principle that they have weapons in front and in back.

In verse 20, we note the arrogance of the cosmic survivors.

*Rev 9:20, And the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, so as not to worship demons, and the idols of gold and of silver and of brass and of stone and of wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk;*

## THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 7.

The worlds were framed not from nothing, but rather made from invisible things.

01/15/06

Point 5 in our doctrine of the angelic conflict: Satanic and Demonic attacks during the Church-age. We have seen that during the Church-age, demon attacks are limited to two categories: 1) For the unbeliever, demon possession, or demon influence, in which demon doctrines enter the soul. 2) For believers, attacks are limited to demon influence, in which the doctrine of demons invades the right lobe of the soul (1Ti 4:1-5).

Satan's organization is described in Eph 6:12 (corrected translation), *For our warfare is not against blood and flesh [people's souls or their O.S.N.], but against the rulers [the highest ranking demons in Satan's organization, such as Abaddon or Apollyon and Beelzebub] against the powers [demon officers who have phenomenal authority] against the world forces of this darkness [Satan's demon ambassadors who control many of the rulers of this world] against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places [spiritual forces of evil in the atmosphere around the earth, the stellar universe, and even in the presence of God to represent Satan].* This is why Eph 6:11 commands us to *Put on the full armor from God so that you might always be able to stand firm or hold your ground against the strategies or the schemes of the devil.* We are to take all the power that the Lord has provided, the spiritual weapons and the Problem Solving Devices, and put them to use, in order to stand up to everything Satan throws our way. We are involved in a conflict between two kingdoms, and both kingdoms are after our soul.

Satan plans offensive action against the human race, especially against believers, and this action demands defense on our part. Defensive action is dependence on the Lord by remaining behind the wall of fire. Eph 4:27 is a command for defensive action, *And do not give the devil an opportunity.* The Greek word for *opportunity* is *topos*, and it means a place or a room in your soul. This verse is warning us not to give one room in our soul to the devil or the kingdom of darkness. The only way to prevent that is through our intake and application of Bible doctrine. Bible doctrine is pleasant to the soul, Pro 2:10, *For wisdom will enter your heart, and knowledge will be pleasant to your soul;* (see also Pro 19:8, 24:4; Ecc 7:12). On the other hand, rejection of Bible doctrine produces destruction, Isa 5:13, *Therefore My people go into exile for their lack of knowledge;* Hos 4:6, *My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.*

So, just as doctrine gives the rooms of the soul pleasure and freedom, a lack of doctrine in those rooms produces slavery and bondage. David said in Psa 139:23-24, *Search me, O God, and know my heart; Try me and know my anxious thoughts; And see if there be any hurtful way in me, And lead me in the everlasting way.* The Lord wants to deliver us from bondage, and not to condemn us, or make us feel guilty. He wants to set us free. Psa 139:12 says, *Even the darkness is not dark to Thee, And the night is as bright as the day. Darkness and light are alike to Thee.* Unless a believer is free from this bondage of his soul, or this room of secret faults or sins, the believer will never enjoy true freedom. That room will be like a dungeon or a prison in the life of the believer. The Lord desires to set us all free from this guilt, condemnation, fear, insecurity, self-introspection, and low self-esteem, Joh 8:32, *and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.* Joh 8:36 says, *If therefore the Son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed.* (Psa 68:6; Isa 61:1, 42:7; Psa 69:33, 146:7b; Jer 15:11).

So, the believer is commanded to be on the defensive against Satan's strategies. This is because we are in a conflict, and defensive action is a *grace* function. Believers are dependent upon the grace provision of God. Eph 6:13 is a command for defensive action, *Pick up and put on the full armor from God that you may always be able to hold your ground in the day that evil attacks you.* The evil day is the

day you are attacked by any system of evil. Jam 4:7 commands us, *Hold your ground against the devil and he will flee from you.* The ground is the spiritual advance and momentum that we have achieved from making positive decisions toward doctrine. It is easy to lose your ground, and lose the doctrine that you once had. 2Jo 1:8 warns us, *Watch yourselves, that you might not lose what we have accomplished [your momentum and spiritual growth], but that you may receive a full reward [imputation of your escrow blessings in time and eternity].*

*1Pe 5:8-9 Be sober minded [attain spiritual self-esteem], be alert, your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for some believer to devour; therefore, hold your ground against him by standing firm in doctrine.*

What God has provided for us, He provides in grace, and the defense of grace has no weaknesses. When we use our human strengths and abilities against Satan, we are defeated, but with grace we win. Encouragement for defensive action against Satan is found in 1Jo 4:4, *Greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world.*

We are to be on the defensive against Satan because he and his angels in the angelic conflict use offensive action. In human history, the sovereignty of God and free will of man coexist by divine decree because human history is an extension of the pre-historic angelic conflict. This is the reason why you are here. Satan learned that he cannot attack the sovereignty of God, which is incorruptible, so he attacked the *volition* of God's creatures. Satan tries to make creatures choose against the Creator, and for the creature, and he came up with a plan to attack God through His own creatures. The greatest attack on human volition occurred in the dispensation of the hypostatic union against the humanity of Christ. Jesus Christ was attacked constantly, and He was tempted beyond anything we will ever know.

*Heb 4:15, For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin.*

We don't have a priest who is out of touch with our reality; rather our Lord has experienced everything, except sin.

Satan's offensive began in the pre-historic angelic conflict when he revolted against God with the thought, *I will be like the most high God.* The result of which is stated in Rev 12:3-4, *And another sign appeared in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads were seven diadems. And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven, and threw them to the earth.* The result was a great trial, in which Satan and all fallen angels were condemned to the eternal lake of fire.

*Mat 25:41, "depart from me you who have been condemned into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels."*

Satan was already judged and condemned before the creation of the human race. However, Satan was granted an appeal, and so mankind was created to resolve the angelic conflict. All the witnesses in the appeal trial are members of the human race. Satan's strategy is designed to attack the human race and corrupt human volition at two critical points: The first is at the point of the Gospel where Satan attacks to obscure the content of the Gospel, and to corrupt the fact of faith in Christ alone for eternal salvation, 2Co 4:3-4, *And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, in whose case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.* These are blind to the brightness of the Message that shines with Christ, who gives us the best picture of God that we will ever get. Satan's objective is to establish systems of religion in which the works of mankind replace the function and mechanics of the grace of God. The Gospel is attacked by the teaching of salvation by works, or faith plus something else, and of course this is a direct attack against scripture.

*Gal 2:16, Knowing that a person is not justified by the works of the law but through faith in Christ Jesus... for by the works of the law no flesh will be justified."*

*Rom 3:28, "For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from works of the law.*

*Eph 2:8-9, For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, that no one should boast.*

We know very well that we are not right with God by means of keeping the law or trying to keep all the rules, but only through personal faith in Jesus Christ. The Jews had the best system of rules the world has ever seen, however, Gal 3:24 says, *The law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.* Or Rom 3:9, *What then? Are we better than they? Not at all; for we have already charged that both Jews and Greeks are all under sin;* All of us start out in identical condition: as sinners.

The second point of Satan's attack is on the believer where Satan attacks volition to cause rejection of doctrine. Satan seeks to obscure the importance of doctrine through false doctrine, legalism, distractions, and false scales of values, among other ways. By neutralizing the importance of Bible doctrine, the believer is hindered from executing the PPOG, including glorifying God in the midst of the angelic conflict.

We are to be on the defensive against Satan and the fallen angels. The question which comes to mind for many people is: If the devil and his angels have already been sentenced to the lake of fire, then why does God allow them to be free today? We can answer that with a principle found in the word of God.

*Rom 9:22-23 says, What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction? And He did so in order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He prepared beforehand for glory,*

In context this deals with the unbelief of the Jews and the saving of the Gentiles; however, the principle can still apply to Satan and the fallen angels. Note in verse 22, God is demonstrating His wrath, and in the angelic conflict, God is directing His wrath toward Satan and the fallen angels. He is also making His power known to all of His creatures as He is enduring, with much patience, the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, namely Satan and the fallen angels. God is doing this, as verse 23 says, *in order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy,* namely the members of the human race, *which He prepared beforehand for glory,* which is another answer to why the angelic conflict. Because Satan cannot directly attack God, he must concentrate his attack on humans who are vulnerable to Satan's offensive strategy. His hope and plan is to get mankind to attack the character and nature of God as a third party in the conflict. This was Satan's whole purpose in attacking Job. It's interesting to note that the oldest book in the Bible, from the standpoint of writing, is the book of Job which is written in Archaic Hebrew. Job was written long before Moses lived, and long before Moses wrote the first five books in the Bible (Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy). The book of Job is pre-Mosaic in its authorship. This is important because it means that the very first book that God gave man starts out with a scene in the courtroom of heaven in the midst of the angelic conflict, and a man being entered into evidence testing. Job is a book that really gives us some insight into the angelic conflict, and why we are here. Remember that we are all here for one reason only and that is to bring glory to God, and that's it! This is why Isa 43:21 says *"The people whom I formed for Myself, Will declare My praise."* Isa 43:7, *"Everyone who is called by My name, I have created for My glory,"*

In Job 1:1, *There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was blameless, upright, respecting God, and turning away from evil.* This does not mean that he was perfect; he had a dark side, like we all do, and Job had an Old Sin Nature as well. Verse 1, however, describes his spiritual prosperity. Job was *blameless*, he was a spiritually mature believer. He was *upright*, he had victories in spiritual growth. He feared, or respected God, which is a reference to his personal love for TLJC. And the fact that he *turned away from evil* illustrates his grace orientation. Remember that *evil*

includes both moral and immoral degeneracy. In verses 6-10, we have the beginning of Satan's offensive action against God's people and the angelic conflict.

*Job 1:6, Now there was a day when the sons of God [angels] came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came among them.*

One day when the angels came to report to God, Satan, who was the *Designated Accuser*, came along with them.

*Job 1:7, And the Lord said to Satan, "From where do you come?" Then Satan answered the Lord and said, "From roaming about on the earth and walking around on it."*

Satan always started the courtroom session by making it clear that while God had put Adam in charge of the world as its ruler, Satan had taken it over. Remember, before the human race was created, Satan was the ruler of planet earth. It was his headquarters long before any human creatures existed. When Satan and the fallen angels were sentenced to the lake of fire, one of the things God did was to shut down Satan's headquarters. This is the reason why Gen 1:1-2, says, *In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. And the earth became formless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep;* This all took place during the pre-historic angelic conflict, when God covered the entire earth with ice. After this, Gen 1:2b tells us, *and the Spirit of God began to move over the surface of the waters.* This was actually the beginning of God granting Satan's appeal.

The earth had to be restored for man's occupancy. The first two verses of the Bible give key clues that become more and more important concerning the doctrine of the angelic conflict, and bring into sharp focus what has happened throughout Earth's history, as well as human history which has comprised the last 6,000 years. All the evidence points to the fact that the Earth is much older than many conservative Christians who have embraced the young Earth theory would hold. It is possible to decipher this from the first few verses of the Bible provided we look at what the original Hebrew language conveys. Unfortunately most believers of the Genesis account of creation read it in their own language, and because of the differences in languages, these translations lose much of their meaning, and allow for misinterpretations. We need to realize that when God went through the creation steps outlined in Genesis, they were a *minor* undertaking. For human beings, it is a complicated process, but for TLJC, it was a simple task. Therefore, the writers of the Bible, in the words they selected to tell about God forming the world and universe, describe the work as an almost casual operation, a light bit of work. For example, Heb 11:3 makes perfect sense in this context, when the writer says, *By faith we understand that the worlds were prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things which are visible.* In other words, God simply spoke and worlds were created. This also alludes to the *Word of God* that John wrote about in his gospel, as well as the destroying sword that comes out of the mouth of the returning Messiah at the end of the Great Tribulation. This presents the idea both of creation through arranging materials, as well as the idea of a carpenter at work. While it seems likely that this creation involved a change of spiritual things into physical, it isn't a matter of making something from nothing.

Let's see how all this applies to the Genesis account. In the first verses of the Bible, the idea of creation is conveyed by the verb *bara*. Gen 1:1, *In the beginning God created (bara) the heavens and the earth.* The Hebrew word for *created* is the verb *bara*, which means to create, cut down wood, to shape, to fashion, or dispatch. *Bara* shows that God's creation of the world wasn't the work of creating it from nothing (as is often the mistaken view people have); rather, it connotes devising something that has already existed into a finished form. God created the heavens and the earth out of something, namely, the Word of God.

*Heb 1:1-2, God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. Or Heb 11:1-3, Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. For by it the men of old gained approval. By faith we*

*understand that the worlds were prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things which are visible.*

This explains that the worlds were not framed from nothing, but rather made of invisible things (reformed from some past materials). The point is that God did use something to create the universe, namely the Word of God. God's creation of the world wasn't the work of creating it from nothing, but devising something that has already existed into a finished form. The word *bara* suggests light work; this is reflected in Psa 8:3-6, *When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, The moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained; What is man, that Thou dost take thought of him? And the son of man, that Thou dost care for him? Yet Thou hast made him a little lower than God, And dost crown him with glory and majesty! Thou dost make him to rule over the works of Thy hands; Thou hast put all things under his feet,* The implication here is that the work was done simply by moving just His fingers, with hardly any effort at all. In an age when men pride themselves in what they create, imagine how foolish the most creative of artists or scientists of today's culture might appear to God Who has such capabilities. It should also be noted that what is translated into English as *the beginning* in Gen 1, is the Hebrew word *reshiyth*, which denotes the first in a series of things, or the first or the principle thing. This isn't the starting of the heavens and the earth, but a statement that they were part of the beginning period, before the creation story when the restoration of the earth came into being.

It tells us that God made the heavens and the Earth, but it doesn't give us a clue as to when or how. When Hebrew writers wanted to note the actual beginning of a time, such as the time of day, or when a harvest commenced, the word employed was most often *techillah* not *bara*. This passage of the Bible denotes a period during which that first state of being took place, and during which God created the heavens and the Earth. This may seem like hair-splitting but it has important ramifications, because it points to the idea that other events have taken place before or during this beginning period, even outside the realm of time and space as most people know them. The mind-boggling complexity of the situation is reflected in the phenomenal logic of the beginning in the Gospel of John:

*Joh 1:1-3, In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being.*

The phrase *came into being* in the Greek, presents a good opportunity to see how the N.T. writers viewed the idea of the first verse of Genesis as well. The Greek word for *beginning* is *arche*, where the word *arch* comes from, and it indicates not simply a beginning, but a chief period of time, with the idea of a ruler's magnitude of power is behind it. In John the phrase *"In the beginning"* also conveys the idea of a period of time, not the beginning or creation of things but just a starting point for the human race. The word translated into English as *"came into being"* is the Greek verb *ginomai*. This word conveys the idea of causing something to become something else or to assemble something into a whole. So, here again the idea is not of God (through Jesus Christ) creating the universe from nothing but rather assembling and forming it into a whole, much as a potter might form a pot or a carpenter frame and build a house. A similar idea of the universe was conveyed by the ancient Greeks; their word *cosmos*, often translated *world* or *universe*, actually suggests a creation that is fabricated from other materials, becoming polished or adorned as it is fashioned. The word doesn't suggest something created from nothing, but rather that the worlds were made of invisible things. So the earth had to be restored for man's occupancy, which came long after the creation of the earth. However, man's occupancy on planet earth didn't last too long before Adam and the woman fell and then Satan became the ruler of the world again. Satan always considers this one of his greatest victories. So, it is not surprising to find in several accounts where Satan and the fallen angels are present in heaven, Satan bragging about the fact that he has just come from roaming about on the

earth, (his kingdom) and walking around on it (Job 1:6). Here is arrogance rejecting the authority of God even though he is doomed to spend eternity in the lake of fire. We find the same thing about Satan when he is imprisoned for 1000 years during the Millennial reign of Christ. The first thing he does when he gets out of prison is to start a conspiracy and a revolution.

*In Rev 20:7-8, And when the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore. Arrogance learns nothing whether it's arrogance in a criminal or arrogance in a law abiding citizen. So, in Job 1:8, And the Lord said to Satan [since you have been roaming about on the earth], "Have you considered My servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, fearing God and turning away from evil."*

With the statement "Have you considered my servant Job?" Job is now entered as a witness for God in the historic appeal trial of Satan and the fallen angels. This is the greatest privilege you could ever have as a believer.



# THE ARIZONA CONFERENCE.

The Church at Sardis

The Book of Life.

01/29/06

We have three more verses to cover with our study of the Church of Sardis, before we get to the Church of Philadelphia.

*Rev 3:1, "And to the messengers, [future pastors in the church of Sardis], write, he who has the seven spirits, [a reference to God the Holy Spirit as the power system of the PPOG], and the seven stars, [orthodox pastors], communicates these things. I have known your works or accomplishments, namely that you have a reputation that you are alive, [or allegedly living in the PPOG], but you are dead [temporal death; they have no spiritual life]."*

The word *angel* is the Greek noun *angeloo*, which means the messenger or the future pastor-teachers of the church of Sardis, or the Sardis type of believers. The Church at Sardis had a reputation that it was filled with life, but it was a carnal religious life, not a doctrinal life, so their Church was really dead spiritually. This is what happens when a person lives for pleasure and forgets about the calling of God upon their life; it's just like being dead. Whether you're a believer with PVTD or a local assembly communicating doctrine, there are always some demonic influences that try to stop believers from going forward.

In Rev 3:2, TLJC goes on to say to those pastors who had members of their congregations who were still positive and still appreciated doctrinal teaching, *"Wake up, and strengthen the things that remain, which were about to die; for I have not found your deeds completed in the sight of My God."* This means to be alert, and to be able to read the historical trends or the society in the time in which you live.

*Rev 3:3, "Recall to mind therefore what you have received [application of doctrine] and heard [perception of doctrine]; And keep it [guard it, maintain or keep it by living in the PPOG] and repent [or change your mind]. If therefore you will not wake up, I will come like a thief, suddenly, and you will not know at what hour I will come upon you."*

The Greek word for *heard* is *akouo* used for positive volition toward doctrine, which includes recognizing the authority of one's right pastor, and concentration on the message. In the spiritual realm, recognizing the authority of the pastor doesn't mean liking or loving him; it means recognition and acceptance of the content of his message which is Bible doctrine. So doctrine is the issue, not the one who communicates it; it's not the man, it's the message. This same respect for authority is to be applied to all areas of our life. Coming like a thief does not imply coming secretly as in modern times; it implies suddenness and surprise. Part of divine discipline is that you are surprised by it, you wake up one day and all of a sudden your life has totally changed. Divine discipline comes suddenly and when least expected.

*Rev 3:4-6, "But you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments; and they will walk with Me in white; for they are worthy. He who overcomes shall thus be clothed in white garments; and I will not erase his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."*

There are two uniforms noted here: First, the uniform of honor which is worn by the mature believer today. Secondly, the uniform of glory, which is a translucent light worn over the resurrection body of those believers who receive the highest of all decorations at the judgment seat of Christ, the order of the morning star. The uniform of honor is the life of the mature believer living in the PPOG, attaining spiritual maturity, glorifying Christ, and having maximum impact on history by being a part of the pivot. This type of believer is not found in the pages of our history, but the influence is real.

These are the anonymous heroes of history, and will not be revealed until the judgment seat of Christ where believers wearing the uniform of honor will become known to a select group, the elect angels and the Royal Family of God. During the Millennium, these believers will be famous as they rule nations under our Lord Jesus Christ. At the Second Advent of Christ, the entire population of the world will recognize the winner believers by the uniform of glory, and by the fact that they wear the highest of all decorations, the order of the morning star. When the invisible Christ, now seated at the right hand of the Father, becomes visible at the Second Advent, the invisible mature believers of the Church-age will become visible to the entire world with Him.

*Rev 3:4, "But you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments; and they will walk with Me in white; for they are worthy."*

Clothing in natural life represents thinking, motivation, organization, and judgment of the individual. Clothing in the spiritual life represents the Christian way of life or the carnal way of life for the Royal Family, whichever you happen to be. So, there is a uniform of honor worn by believers in the PPOG, which will be exchanged for the uniform of glory. Soiled clothing refers to the believer living in the cosmic system, so there is also a uniform of dishonor, noting carnality, evil, and reversionism. The Greek verb *peripateo*, translated *walk*, means to walk, to live, to progress, and to conduct oneself. It's one thing to walk; it's another thing to march. We are privileged when we are able to march with others who think the same, maintain the same virtue-love, are united in soul, and concentrating on the same objective (Phi 2:2; 2Co 12:15; 2Ti 4:16). There are times that require we walk, not march, because we are to bear our own burdens.

*Gal 6:5, For each one shall bear his own load.*

There are times when you will face sorrows and hardships, but we learn from the Bible that life must go on, and you are to continue walking. God has a purpose for you being alive, and that purpose includes growing in grace, spiritual momentum, using the ten problem solving devices, executing the PPOG, and glorifying God. Inevitably, your comfort in time of sorrow must come from the Lord; you cannot be people dependent. It is from the inventory of Bible doctrine in your soul that comes the realization, and the application of the word of God. We all have to admit, the best lessons, and the most permanent lessons, learned in life are learned when it is the end of the road, no place to turn, crushing and brutal. At that point that we can really enter into the sufferings of Christ and learn to walk with Him. In the Christian life, there are certain things that are learned only through the hardship and disappointment of life. We find ourselves constantly running from them, rather than thanking the Lord for them.

*Psa 23:4, Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil; for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff, they comfort me.*

Back to Rev 3:4, "*But you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments; In fact, they will walk with Me in white*" The Greek word for *in white* is the plural of *leukos*, so it is translated *whites*. It describes the uniform of glory, which is a transparent garment, probably made of light, worn over the resurrection body as an unparalleled honor. Few resurrection bodies have it, only those who advance to maturity in any given generation. The uniform of glory, worn over the resurrection body, and the decoration of the order of the morning star, are given at the judgment seat of Christ. Our Lord Jesus Christ wears the uniform of glory right now, at the right hand of God the Father. He first showed it to Peter, James, and John. Even before He had received the resurrection body, the uniform of glory was modeled at the mount of transfiguration. While on the mount of transfiguration, Peter, James, and John could not see our Lord in His resurrection body, but they could see the uniform of glory, which He would wear over His resurrection body in the future. In Mat 17:2, the modeling of the uniform of glory, TLJC was transfigured before them. This is what leads us to believe the uniform of glory is transparent; it is light, worn over the resurrection body. It is the transparent garment of light awarded to the mature believer at the judgment seat of Christ. It is to be worn only with the highest

decoration, the order of the morning star. You have to receive the order of the morning star, in order to wear the uniform of glory.

So the corrected translation of Rev 3:4, *"But you have a few persons in Sardis, the pivot of mature believers who have not soiled their clothes, in fact, they will walk with me in whites, because they are worthy."* The reason for the special reward of the uniform of glory is given with the Greek adjective *axzios*, meaning *worthy*. Worthiness in time means glory in eternity. These believers are worthy because they have lived inside the PPOG, been positive toward doctrine on a consistent basis, and have not given in to the cosmic evangelism. They are worthy because they have advanced to maturity, passed all of the momentum tests, and have glorified our Lord Jesus Christ in time. They are worthy because they have maximum, yet anonymous, invisible impact in this dispensation. While all believers will have the resurrection body at the rapture of the church, only those believers who achieve maturity through life in the PPOG will have the uniform of glory covering their resurrection body. For mature believers with maximum historical impact in time, our Lord will decorate them at the judgment seat of Christ with the order of the morning star and the uniform of glory. This decoration, plus the uniform of glory, also gives the mature believer special privileges and special fellowship with our Lord Jesus Christ, both after the rapture in heaven, on the earth during the Millennium, and forever and ever in the eternal state. While heaven is a perfect place forever and ever, there is no equality among believers in heaven just as there is no equality among angels in heaven. There are archangels and there are angels; there are seraphim and cherubim. There are mature and immature believers; there are winners and losers. The losers have a resurrection body, period. The winners have a resurrection body, plus the uniform of glory, plus the order of the morning star, plus the crown of life. There are differences in heaven, a perfect place, represent the principle of freedom. It is always freedom that makes the difference.

*1Co 15:41-42, There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead.*

The differences between believers in eternity is not the resurrection body, but the rewards, decorations, and the privileges presented at the judgment seat of Christ. The elite of Christianity are not visible in time, for their uniform of glory is worn in the soul. Consistent PVTD, filling of the Spirit inside the PPOG, and glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ characterize the elite of Christianity who exploited to the maximum the divine provisions of logistical grace, and parlayed right decisions into spiritual maturity. Mat 25:21 will be theirs, *"His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful slave; you were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things, enter into the joy of your master.'" What is invisible today are the anonymous heroes of the time in which we live, but in the future they will become well known; they will be the great people of history. The question is, are you going to be one of them? There's no reason why you shouldn't; it's a matter of parlaying logistical grace into supergrace. That is, of course, your daily decision. It's a matter of your privacy between you and the Lord.*

We're ready for Rev 5:5, where the uniform of glory is presented at court.

*Rev 3:5, "He who overcomes shall thus be clothed in white garments; and I will not erase his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels."*

Before we go on in this passage, we need to note some principles concerning the book of life. *Rev 13:3-8, And I saw one of his heads as if it had been slain, and his fatal wound was healed. And the whole earth was amazed and followed after the beast; and they worshiped the dragon, because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage war with him?" And there was given to him a mouth speaking arrogant words and blasphemies; and authority to act for forty-two months was given to him. And he opened his mouth in blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His name and His tabernacle, that is, those who dwell in heaven. And it was given to him to make war with the saints and to*

*overcome them; and authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation was given to him. And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, everyone whose name has not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb who has been slain.*

Notice the phrase: the book of life of the Lamb. In eternity, this book also contains the new title of royalty for each winner believer or overcomer.

*Rev 17:8, "The beast that you saw was and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss and to go to destruction. And those who dwell on the earth will wonder, whose name has not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they see the beast, that he was and is not and will come."*

*Or in Rev 20:12, And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds.*

*Rev 21:27, and nothing unclean and no one who practices abomination and lying, shall ever come into it, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.*

So, a number of passages in the Bible refer to a book called the book of life, a figurative expression that originated in the ancient world. For example, an ancient custom was to keep the various kinds of genealogical records as in a book known as a book of life as in Neh 7:5. This was a natural book for all residents who were born. They would also have a book of life for registering citizens for numerous purposes, (Jer 22:30; Eze 13:9). Therefore, when it comes to books, God is represented as having records of men, of their works, and of God's dealings with them, and one such record is called, the book of life. That's why we read in Rev 20:12, *And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds.* In addition to the book of life, there are other categories of records or books mentioned in Scripture:

a) Book of Wars (Num 21:14), a collection of war songs celebrating the glorious acts of God on behalf of Israel.

b) The Book of Jasher (Jos 10:13; 2Sa 1:18), an early chronicle of the history of Israel.

c) The Book of Remembrance (Psa 56:8), Mal 3:16-17, *Then those who feared [respected or revered] the Lord spoke to one another, and the Lord gave attention and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who respect the Lord and who esteem His name. "And they will be Mine," says the Lord of hosts, "on the day that I prepare {My} own possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him."* This was a book of remembrance for special blessings and rewards for faithfulness.

d) Book of Those Physically Alive (Exo 32:32-33), a register of the physically living; to be blotted out meant to experience physical death (Deu 29:20; Psa 9:5-6).

e) The Book of Works (Rev 20:12-13), a record of the deeds of unbelievers as a basis of their judgment proving they all fall short of the righteousness of Jesus Christ; Dan 7:9-10; Rom 3:19-24. So, when the phrase the book of life is used in the N.T., everyone knew exactly the connotation of what was being said. In the city of Sardis, a person's name was sometimes removed from the city register before death if he had been convicted of a crime. This is undoubtedly behind the promise given to the winner believer in Rev 3:5, which says that the Lord *will not erase* the winner believer's name *from the book of life*. So, what is the meaning and significance of the various references to the book of life in relation to salvation, to the believer, and to the unbeliever? Is it a record of all who are saved, or could it be a record of all those for whom Christ died, which under the doctrine of the unlimited atonement, would include all the world?

Point 1. Definition. The book of life in eternity past it is a registry containing the names of every member of the human race who would ever be born. In time, the book of life has to do with members

of the human race who are alive, as well as a registry of all believers, and also those rewarded as a winner believers or overcomers.

Point 2. Passages Referring to the Book of Life. One of the first passages that references the book of life is the Exodus passage when the Jews made the golden calf. Moses became very angry with them but still interceded on their behalf before the Lord.

*Exo 32:31-34, Then Moses returned to the Lord, and said, "Alas, this people has committed a great sin, and they have made a god of gold for themselves. But now, if Thou wilt, forgive their sin and if not, please blot me out from Thy book which Thou hast written! And the Lord said to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book."*

This was the rejection of TLJC and His word and the worshipping of golden calf. However, here the book is a reference to the registry of life on this earth. One of the responsibilities that Moses had was to develop a registry of the tribes and families of Israel, and to record their acts and different transactions and responsibilities in the desert and in the promised land. God told Moses that those who break the covenant which He had made with them should be blotted out of that list, and never enter into the promised land, but this has nothing to do with salvation. This is important for you to know because of such passages as 1Pe 3:15, *but sanctify [set apart] Christ as Lord in your hearts, always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you.* This is what Moses has in view when he talks about being blotted out of the book. It is not a reference to his salvation but a reference to him enjoying life with God in time. So, the blotting out of the book of life here refers to inheritance not salvation.

*Exo 32:32, "But now, if Thou wilt, forgive their sin and if not, please blot me out from Thy book which Thou hast written!"*

What was their sin, not believing in Jehovah Elohim? No, they believed in Him according to Exo 14:31; their sin was a violation of Exo 20:3-5, *"You shall have no other gods before Me. You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me,* So, back in Exo 32:32 Moses was saying in effect, *"If You are going to blot their names from this register of the book of life in time and never allow them to enter the promised land of Canaan, blot me out also!"* He was saying in effect, *"I cannot bear the thought of enjoying the promised land while my people and their descendants shall be excluded forever."* And God, in kindness to Moses, allowed their children to enter into the promised land of Canaan. So, the promise of God did not fail because although those who sinned were blotted out of the book of life in time, their families enjoyed the inheritance of the promised land. Being blotted out of the book of life in this particular realm does not refer to salvation but to life in time. As an example of this aspect of the book of life, our birth certificates are similar to what the Old Testament would refer to as being registered in the book of life in time. Our death certificates would represent being blotted out of the book of life in time. So, the first passage that refers to the book of life is the Exodus passage. The second passage is Psa 69:28, *May they be blotted out of the book of life, And may they not be recorded with the righteous.* This points to another aspect of the book of life; you can be in the book of life and be blotted out from the righteous. A third passage is Dan 12:1, *Now at that time Michael, the great prince who stands {guard} over the sons of your people [Israel], will arise. And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time; and at that time your people, everyone who is found written in the book, will be rescued.* Though the word *life* or *living* is not used here, it is part of the same concept. For example, in the gospels TLJC says, Luk 10:20, *"Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are recorded in heaven."* The phrase *are recorded* is a perfect tense and looks at an abiding condition. This is evidently another reference to the book of life. Then of

course the next reference is in Phi 4:3, when Paul speaks of *the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the book of life*. There is also

*Rev 3:5, The winner, I will not erase his name from the book of life,*

*Rev 13:8, And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, everyone whose name has not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb who has been slain.*

*Rev 17:8, The beast that you saw was and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss and to go to destruction. And those who dwell on the earth will wonder, whose name has not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,*

*Rev 20:12, And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is {the book} of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds.*

*Rev 20:15, And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.*

Point 3. The Book of Life In Relation to Believers. First, believers are told their names stand permanently written (recorded) in the book of life. The tenses used in Luk 10:20, Heb 12:23 suggest an abiding state. Both Luk 10:20 and Heb 12:23 use the perfect tense which carries the idea of a position of perfect standing recorded or enrolled. Luk 10:19, *"Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall injure you. Luk 10:20, "Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are recorded in heaven."* The phrase *are recorded* is the Greek verb *eggraphao* which means to be permanently inscribed, engraved or written; here it refers to heaven. When these passages were written, Christians were under the constant threat of being branded as social rebels and stripped of their citizenship if they refused to deny or denounce their faith in Christ; in other words, they were branded as criminals. Therefore, as a source of motivation and encouragement, the Lord personally reminds the overcomer not only of the safety of his heavenly citizenship, but of the special acknowledgment the Lord Himself will give him before the Father and before His angels.

*Heb 12:22-23, But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of righteous men made perfect,*

The phrase *who are enrolled* is the Greek verb *apografo* meaning to be written, to be entered into a register or book, to be enrolled. So in relationship to believers, the book of life is the guarantee of eternal salvation (Rev 13:8; 17:8; 21:27). Their names have been written before the foundation of the world.

As a part of the book of life we must study this controversial passage concerning the book of life and the believer having his name erased from the book of life. Rev 3:5, *"He who overcomes shall thus be clothed in white garments; and I will not erase his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels."* In this passage we are talking about believers. We know that because the church at Sardis had a few people who had *not soiled their garments* in Rev 3:4. What are their garments? The phrase *wash their robes* is used only two times in the book of Revelation.

*Rev 7:13-15, And one of the elders answered, saying to me, "These who are clothed in the white robes, who are they, and from where have they come? And I said to him, "My lord, you know." And he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. For this reason, they are before the throne of God; and they serve Him day and night in His temple; and He who sits on the throne shall spread His tabernacle over them."*

*In Rev 22:14, Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city.*

So, because these people cleaned their own robes, by confession and appropriation of the blood of the Lamb and living in the perception, metabolization, and application of Bible doctrine, their garments are not soiled. They have lived faithful and persevering lives. This is why it is important to understand Rev 3:1-5 as it relates to the book of life concerning you, because these individuals had so-called good deeds, they had a reputation of being a good church, but they were spiritually dead. Therefore, the washing of the robes does not refer to regeneration and justification, which depends upon God, but to progressive sanctification, which depends upon God and us. Because it depends upon them, they are being rewarded for their obedience. The garments refer not to the imputed righteousness of Christ but to the righteous acts of the saints, Rev 19:8, *And it was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.*

So back in Rev 3:5, the Lord says *He who overcomes* [the winner believer] *shall thus be clothed in white garments* [uniform of glory]; *and I will not erase his name* [title or godly reputation] *from the book of life, and I will confess* [acknowledge] *his title before My Father, and before His angels.* Now, this statement has been the source of controversy for generations. Can a believer lose his salvation? Could one of God's children be blotted out of the book of life? Many erroneous answers have been given to these questions. Some say that those who have been saved by Christ's redemption, can fall away and be lost forever; this is the classical Arminian position, which scripture absolutely and categorically denies. The nature of the salvation provided by Christ is eternal. Our justification in God's sight is not based on our works but on the perfect, finished righteousness and substitutionary atonement of Jesus Christ. (Joh 3:16, 10:27-30, Rom 8:29-30).

*Joh 10:27-30, "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me; and I give eternal life to them, and they shall never perish; and no one shall snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given {them} to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch {them} out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are one."*

Secondly, blotting names from the book of life is never applicable to a believer in Christ because believers are secure in Him, being kept by the power of God (1Pe 1:5) and held secure in both the hand of the Son and of the Father (Joh 10:28-30). So, what does the phrase *and I will not erase his name from the book of life* mean? Well, first of all, we have to look at Rev 3:5 and the phrase "*He who overcomes*" which is the Greek phrase *ho nikon* which should be translated *the winner*. Winners are described in Rev 2-3 by the Greek word *nikao*, as in Rev 2:7,11,17,26 and 3:5,12,21. It is translated *overcomes* because it is a participle used as a noun and it means to subdue, to conquer, to overcome, to get the victory. This Greek word translated *to overcome* *nikao*, was also found in a legal sense in the ancient world for winning one's case. It was commonly used of the victor in the games or of the Caesars. The noun *nike* means victory. Nike was the name of a Greek goddess who is often represented in art as a symbol of personal superiority. To be an overcomer was to be victorious in both military and legal combat, a perfect analogy to spiritual warfare and the appeal trial of Satan in the angelic conflict.

So, it is very clear that Rev 3:5 is talking about the winner believer. It is the winner in Rev 3:5 who does not have his name blotted out of the book of life. The loser believer does. Rev 3:5 (corrected translation) *The winner shall thus be clothed in white garments; and I will not erase his name [onoma] from the book of life,*

The word for name is the neuter singular noun "onoma" which refers to a title, to fame, to a reputation, authority, character and integrity. So, the believers who will have their names blotted of the book of life really are having their inheritance blotted out. They did not receive the uniform of glory, so they will not inherit the promises to the winner believers only. Winner believers and those who receive the uniform of glory will be able to eat of the Tree of Life in the middle of the Paradise of God, Rev 2:7, *He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the winner, I will give to him the privilege of eating from the tree of life which is in the paradise of God. Only the winner*

believer who has received the uniform of glory has the privilege of access to the Gazebo in the garden and the tree of life.

Another promise given to those who do not have their names blotted out of the book of life is found in Rev 2:11, where the winner believer will not be hurt by the Second death, because of blessing by association. The second death evidently refers to the lake of fire (Rev 20:14). Of course, no believer will be harmed by the second death, so how is this a reward for overcoming? Well, there's three different ways to answer that. The first one is obvious, he will not be hurt by the second death of Rev 20:6,11. However, that is true for all believers and it doesn't seem to fall into the category of privilege. Secondly, even if they take your physical life, they can never touch your eternal destiny (1Ti 6:12; 2Ti 4:7). Thirdly, it has to do with understanding that God is the one who imputes soul-life to the body, and therefore because of the doctrine of blessing because of association, the winner believer experiences no hurt from the second death from his loved ones. This is a more complicated explanation because it has to do with the omniscience of God, the principle between the difference of biological life and soul life, and the fact that God does not violate anyone's free will.

In Rev 2:17, the believer who does not have his name blotted out of the book of life shall eat of the hidden manna and receive a new name on a white stone. The new knighthood is given to the winner. In Rev 2:26, the winner believer who does not have his name blotted out of the book of life is given power and authority to rule nations. Rev 2:26, *To the winner [who does not have his name blotted out of the book of life], even he who keeps My assignments [the fulfillment of the PPOG all the way to spiritual maturity] until the end [of his life], to him I will give authority over the nations.*" In Rev 3:12, the believer who does not have his name blotted out of the book of life has his title written in the historical record section of heaven and he has a coat of arms, Rev 3:12, which allows him to enter the new Jerusalem.

*Rev 3:12, "The winner, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God. Furthermore, he will never again vanish [or go outside] from history. Also I will emblazon on him the title of My God, and the name of the city of My God [this will be his pass to enter the eternal city, the New Jerusalem, a satellite city suspended above the earth in the atmosphere or in space], the new Jerusalem, which shall descend from heaven from My God; also My new title [King of kings, Lord of lords, bright morning star]."*

Only the winner can enter the new Jerusalem when he desires. In Rev 3:21, the believer who does not have his name blotted out of the book of life is granted the privilege to sit with Christ on His throne. Finally, in Rev 21:7, the winner believer who does not have his name blotted out of the book of life will inherit fantastic blessings in the eternal state.

*Rev 21:7, "The winner [the winner believer who does not have his name blotted out of the book of life] shall inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son. To inherit is to own or to possess. In Rev 21:6, And He said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost.*

Eternal life is free, a gift which comes solely by means of believing in Christ.



# THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 8.

The Courtroom Trial of the Angelic Conflict.

02/05/06

We are noting Point 5 in our doctrine of the angelic conflict which deals with Satanic and Demonic attacks during the Church-age. The book of Job gives us insight into the angelic conflict and the reason we are here.

*Job 1:1, There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was blameless, upright, respecting God, and turning away from evil.*

Job wasn't perfect, but this describes his spiritual prosperity. *Blameless* means that he was a spiritually mature believer. *Upright* speaks of his victories in spiritual growth. *Fearing God* (respecting God) is a reference to his personal love for TLJC. The fact that he turned away from evil illustrates his grace orientation.

*Job 1:8, And the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, fearing God and turning away from evil."*

Job is now entered as a witness for God in the historic appeal trial of Satan and the fallen angels, the greatest privilege one could ever have as a believer. Eze 14:14-20, says that Job, Noah, and Daniel represent three of the greatest believers of ancient history.

*Job 1:9-12, Then Satan answered the Lord, "Does Job fear God for nothing? Have You not made a hedge about him and his house and all that he has, on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands." [God has prospered Job financially, so now comes Satan's contention], But put forth Thy hand now and touch all that he has; he will surely curse Thee to Thy face." Then the Lord said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your power, only do not put forth your hand on him."*

So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord. The result of Satan's first assault, and the result of Job's first test, is found in verses 13-22.

*Job 1:13-19, Now it happened on the day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house, that a messenger came to Job and said, "The oxen were plowing and the donkeys feeding beside them, and the Sabeans attacked and took them. They also slew the servants with the edge of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you." While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "The fire of God fell from heaven and burned up the sheep and the servants and consumed them, and I alone have escaped to tell you." While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "The Chaldeans formed three bands and made a raid on the camels and took them and slew the servants with the edge of the sword; and I alone have escaped to tell you." While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house, and behold, a great wind came from across the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people and they died; and I alone have escaped to tell you."*

Here are four disasters in which Job has lost something: his children, work force, friends, and his wealth. Yet, he is going to pass this part of evidence testing and suffering for blessing magnificently.

*Job 1:20-22, Then Job arose and tore his robe and shaved his head, and he fell to the ground and worshiped. And he said, "Naked I came from my mother's womb, And naked I shall return there or depart from this life. The Lord gave and the Lord has taken away. Blessed be the name or the person of the Lord." Through all this Job did not sin nor did he blame God.*

In chapter 2, Satan does not admit that he was wrong about Job.

*Job 2:1-5, Again there was a day when the sons of God [angels] came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came among them to present [the verb jatsab means to take one's stand,*

*or to set oneself against another, to oppose] himself before the Lord. And the Lord said to Satan, "Where have you come from?" Then Satan answered the Lord and said, "From roaming about on the earth, and walking around on it." And the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man fearing God and turning away from evil. And he still holds fast his integrity, although you incited Me against him, to ruin him without cause." And Satan answered the Lord and said, "Skin for skin! Yes, all that a man has he will give for his life. However, put forth Thy hand, now, and touch his bone and his flesh; he will curse Thee to Thy face."*

Satan's argument is that if God would take away his health, Job would fail. Satan was allowed to inflict upon Job loss of health, but not to take his life. Job has been living a life of integrity, and is now under intense suffering. This is suffering for blessing, evidence testing for the glorification of God (the main reason why we are here). Job 2:6, *So the Lord said to Satan, "Behold, he is in your power, only spare his life."* Job is one of the greatest believers of all time, and God is turning him over to Satan to torture him. This gives us some concept of glorifying God in the angelic conflict, and of its impact and importance. When a believer has the doctrine that Job has, they too have what it takes to handle and pass the test. How would you like your name to be used by our Lord to Satan, and say, *Have you considered My servant?* It is not until you become spiritually mature that you will even begin to get Satan's attention as well as receive great prosperity. Then one day that prosperity may be gone, and it is then that you're going to discover something incredible: Bible doctrine in your soul is far greater than any adversity! So, you may not be able to handle it now, but when you can handle it, you will have the experience! And, it will be one of the greatest experiences of your life!

*Job 2:7, Then Satan went out from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils [skin cancer] from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head [from top to bottom].*

Job has gone from handsome to loathsome, from successful to broke.

*Job 2:8-10, And he took a potsherd to scrape himself while he was sitting among the ashes. Then his wife said to him, "Do you still hold fast your integrity? Curse God and die!" But he said to her, "You are speaking as one of the foolish women speaks. Shall we indeed accept good from God and not accept adversity?" In all this Job did not sin with his lips.*

Job stayed in fellowship with God; he is going to accept this as a gift from God just as he accepted all the prosperity. Most believers are willing to accept the prosperity that God gives, but not the suffering that God allows. We know the result in Job's case, Job 42:10, *The Lord restored the fortunes of Job when he prayed for his friends, and the Lord increased all that Job had twofold.*

Point 6. The Satanic Plan for Offensive Action in Human History.

Point 5 dealt with Satanic and Demonic attacks during the Church-age. Now we learn about Satan's plan throughout human history. There are five great Satanic offensive attacks in human history. First, the genetic attack of Gen 6:1-13; 2Pe 2:4-5; 1Pe 3:18-22; Jud 6, an attempt by Satan to destroy true humanity on the earth by the sexual intercourse of angels with women, producing a race of half-human half-angelic beings. Most of this race was destroyed by the flood. The true human race was reduced to only eight people, Noah and his family. 2Pe 2:4-5 describes this and tells us where these fallen angels reside, *For God did not spare the angels when they sinned [Gen 6:2] but incarcerated them in Tartarus with chains of thick darkness, He delivered them over to judgment, being constantly guarded, and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly.* Jude 6, *And the angels [beni ha Elohim of Gen 6:2] who did not keep their own domain, but who deserted their proper abode [from angelic to human], He has incarcerated them in everlasting chains of thick darkness for the judgment of the great day.*

Back in 1Pe 3:18, *For Christ also died for sins once for all, the just for the unjust, or the righteous one as a substitute for the unrighteous ones, in order that He might bring us to God, having been put to*

*death in the flesh, but made alive in the Spirit;* Under the custodianship of God the Holy Spirit, our Lord's soul went to Hades for three days, not only to Paradise, but also to Tartarus, the prison of the angels from Gen 6. They still hoped that Satan would keep Christ from the cross, until the Lord's victorious proclamation of 1Pe 3:19, *In which [God the Holy Spirit] also He went and made proclamation to the spirits now in prison, The spirits in prison are the *beni ha Elohim* or the sons of the gods of Gen 6:1, those fallen angels who were judged and incarcerated in Tartarus when the universal flood occurred on the earth (Jud 6; 2Pe 2:4). Made proclamation means that He proclaimed certain doctrines, and informed those demons in prison that they had failed and that God's plan was right on time.*

*1Pe 3:20, Who once were disobedient, when the patience of God kept waiting in the days of Noah, while the ark was being constructed, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were brought to safety through water.*

The patience of God waited 120 years, and during that period even the Nephalim received the most intensive gospel proclamation. 1Pe 3:22, *Who [Jesus Christ] is at the right hand of God [the Father], having ascended into heaven after angels and authorities and powers had been subordinated to him.* When Jesus Christ ascended, He was seated at the right hand of God the Father and received His third royal warrant, King of kings and Lord of Lords. So, when our Lord Jesus Christ went to the fallen angels of Gen 6 in Tartarus, He announced that they had failed in their great attempt to prevent Him from coming in the flesh, as true humanity, and being judged for the sins of the world. The first great demon attack failed.

The second great demon attack is the attack of demon possession, in which the demons occupy the bodies of unbelievers. This results in: Diseases (Mat 9:33, 17:18; Luk 4:35), mental disorders (Mat 11:18; Luk 7:33), divination, the operation of the phallic cult, and many other things. The third great demon attack is the attack of demon influence against mankind, in which demons penetrate the soul and personality of both believers and unbelievers (1Ti 4:1). They do not actually get into the soul but provide information through human sources. This is the doctrine of demons. The fourth great demon attack is the physical attack of three demon armies during the Tribulation. 1) The attack of the first demon assault army stationed in the abyss (Rev 9:1-12), operation *torture chamber!* 2) The attack of the second demon assault army group stationed under the Euphrates river (Rev 9:12-21). 3) The attack of the third demon assault army stationed in heaven under the direct command of Satan (Rev 12:7-17), the toughest of Satan's armies. The fifth great satanic attack is in the Gog and Magog revolution at the end of the Millennium. In this attack, Satan persuades most of the unbelievers of the Millennium to revolt against God and the rulership of Jesus Christ on the earth.

Point 7. The Courtroom Trial of the Angelic Conflict.

We don't really know our enemy's name; it is not Satan or the devil. The title in the Hebrew is *ha Satan*, meaning an attorney who slanders; an adversary. In human history he operates as an attorney in a courtroom presenting his case and making accusations. In the Greek, his name is translated *diabolos* [devil], which also means an adversary, an attorney in opposition in law, a slanderer. Satan is constantly bringing accusations against believers into the Supreme Court of Heaven (Zec 3:1; Rev 12:10, Job 1:11, 2:4-5). In Rev 12:10b, in the middle of the Tribulation period, *the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, who accuses them before our God day and night.* While the devil persecutes positive believers on earth, he prosecutes positive believers in heaven. The object of Satan's prosecution is always the believer, because after salvation, the believer continues to commit certain sins. If believers don't think they sin any longer, 1Jo 1:8-10 says, *If we say [assert] that we have no sin [nature], we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth [doctrine] is not in us. If we acknowledge [name and cite] our sins, He is faithful and righteous, with the result that He forgives us our sins [known sins] and purifies us from all unrighteousness [unknown sins]. If we say that we have*

*not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word [Bible doctrine] does not reside in us.* When a believer is glorifying God, Satan takes that believers file of sins to heaven and becomes the prosecutor.

*In Zec 3:1-5, Satan is prosecuting Joshua the High Priest and others in Israel.*

*Zec 3:1-2, Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him. And the Lord said to Satan, "The Lord rebuke you, Satan! Indeed, the Lord who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is this not a brand plucked from the fire?"*

God was about to reestablish the priesthood in Israel, and Satan objected because of the sins among the priests. Whenever we stand before God to serve His interests, we should expect all the resistance that Satan's subtlety and malice can give us. We must *resist him and he shall flee from us* (Jam 4:7). It is part of the happiness of the believer that the Judge is their friend, their advocate and protector. TLJC is ready to appear vigorously for His own when Satan makes his vehement accusations.

*Zec 3:2, the Lord said to Satan, "Indeed, the Lord who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is this not a brand plucked from the fire?"*

Satan's resistance will be fruitless. Application: you are a priest (1Pe 2:5,9), and you are also the elect and chosen by God (Rom 8:33), and the Lord will abide by His choice.

*Zec 3:3, Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments and standing before the angel.*

Joshua appears as one polluted, but he is in reality purified because of TLJC.

*Zec 3:4, And he spoke and said to those who were standing before him saying, "Remove the filthy garments from him."*

The Lord despised the filthiness of Joshua's garments, but did not put *him* away, He put *them* away. God reconciles himself to the sinner, but not to the sin. He causes our sins to pass away from us, that they may not appear against us, to condemn us.

*Psa 103:10-14, He has not dealt with us according to our sins, Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. For as high as the heavens are above the earth, So great is His lovingkindness toward those who fear Him. As far as the east is from the west, So far has He removed our transgressions from us. Just as a father has compassion on {his} children, So the Lord has compassion on those who fear Him. For He Himself knows our frame; He is mindful that we are {but} dust.*

Joshua saw himself as he appeared before men, but this vision revealed how he stood before the Lord. Our vision regards our position in Christ:

*Col 1:22, yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach.*

*Eph 1:4, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him.*

*Eph 5:27, that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless.*

Never forget that who and what you really are is as God sees you, not how you appear in the eyes of the world.

*Zec 3:5, Then I said, "Let them put a clean turban on his head." So they put a clean turban on his head and clothed him with garments, while the angel of the Lord was standing by.*

Many other passages also reveal the believer has a defense attorney standing by, representing him in heaven.

*1Jo 2:1 says, My little children, I am writing these things to you that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;*

So we have retained, as a part of our so great salvation, the services of our Lord Jesus Christ as our defense attorney. 1Jo 2:2 is the basis for that defense; *and He Himself is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world.* Propitiation means that God is

satisfied with the work of Jesus Christ on the cross regarding your past, present, and future. All of the sins of the world were imputed to TLJC on the cross.

*Joh 19:30, "Therefore, when Jesus had received the wine, He said TETELESTAI! And then He pushed His head forward and delivered over His spirit [to God the Father]."*

After bearing and being judged for our sins, Jesus Christ was still very much alive, for He said, "Tetelestai!" [finished in the past with the result that it stands finished forever]. Our personal sins were reserved for the cross, imputed to Christ while on the cross, and God the Father judged those sins, causing our Lord to scream out, "My God, My God why hast thou forsaken me?" When we simply believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, we have eternal salvation from that moment on, and sin is no longer the issue.

*Heb 8:12, "For I will be merciful to their iniquities, And I will remember their sins no more."*

*Heb 10:17, "And their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."*

The omnipotence of the Father imputed all our sins to Christ on the cross; then the justice of the Father judged every sin in human history. Then the love of the Father offered salvation to anyone who would believe. So Jesus Christ, being judged for the sins of the human race, completed the action on the cross while He was still alive. Rom 5:8 says, *God commends His love toward us in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died as a substitute for us.* The only condition for eternal life is non-meritorious personal faith in Jesus Christ, whose substitutionary spiritual death on the cross provided all the efficacious work for salvation. Eternal salvation is a free gift, attained by faith alone, in Jesus Christ alone. By adding anything to faith for salvation, man is in competition with God; adding anything to faith is blasphemous. *For by grace are you saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is a gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast.* Tit 3:5, *He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit,* So after salvation, when we cite or confess our sins (rebound), *He's faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and cleanse us from all unrighteousness,* because they have already been judged at the cross. In heaven, when Satan mentions our sins, Jesus Christ can say "I was judged for those sins on the cross." And God the Father, the judge, says, "Case dismissed!" Again, Satan is thrown out of court, it is now a family affair.

*2Co 5:21, He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.*

Under the law of double jeopardy, these sins cannot be retried in heaven, they have already been judged on the cross.

*Rom 6:10, For the death that He died, He died to sin, once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God.*

When God sentenced Satan and all fallen angels to the lake of fire, it was inevitable that Satan would do whatever he could to appeal the sentence, and attack and malign the character of God. Satan has been questioning God for thousands of years. The business of Satan is indicated in his first words recorded, Gen 3:1b, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" The fact that an appeal was filed with God is presumed from the lapse of time between the sentence of fallen angels (Mat 25:41) in eternity past, and the execution of that sentence at the termination of human history (Rev 20:10).

*Mat 25:41, Then He will also say to those on His left, 'Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels;'*

*Rev 20:10, And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.*

The very fact that the sentence has *not* been carried out, and Rev 20:10 reveals the sentence *will be* carried out at the *end* of human history, causes our conclusion. Between the *passing* of the

sentence in eternity past and the *execution* of that sentence at the end of the Millennium, an appeal trial is occurring in human history. You can be a vital part of that appeal trial by simply relying on the power and grace of God. Our Lord said to the father of the demon possessed son, Mar 9:23, "*If You can! All things are possible to him who believes.*" Mar 11:23-24, "*Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it shall be {granted} him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they shall be granted you.*"

Human history is not only coterminous with the appeal trial of Satan and his fallen angels, but human history is the *actual courtroom for that trial*, and mankind was created to be a part of that trial. The terminology of our court system, provides analogies for the appeal trial of Satan and this angelic conflict. A trial has three phases: First, there is the formal presentation of the case where the prosecution presents its case, followed by the defense presenting its case. The prosecution in the angelic conflict is God; the defense is Satan and the fallen angels. Next is the rebuttal phase where the rebuttal arguments of the prosecution [God] are followed by the rebuttal arguments of the defense [Satan]. Evidence and arguments are offered by both sides. Finally comes the closing argument and summary: First by the prosecution [God], and then by the defense [Satan]. God created man as a rational creature lower than angels, and human history began, in order to duplicate the conditions of the pre-historic angelic conflict. This provided both evidence and precedence for Satan's appeal trial during human history. The *formal presentation* of Satan's appeal trial corresponds to O. T. history. The trial phase begins in Gen 3 with the fall of man in the garden and continues until the beginning of the dispensation of the Hypostatic Union. The fall of man in the Garden of Eden actually duplicates the fall of Satan in the Garden of God; both occurred during perfect environment. Man was given the opportunity to choose for or against God with one command from God.

*Gen 2:16-17, The Lord God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die [dying spiritually you will die physically]."*

*In Gen 3:1, Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" In Gen 3:6 -7, When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and [some time later] she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings.*

With the fall of Adam, Satan became the ruler of planet earth from which position Satan provides the defense in the historical appeal trial of all fallen angels (2Co 4:4). The courtroom is planet earth, the same place the angelic conflict took place in (Eze 28). God entered His evidence by creating man just as the angels were created: innocent (or perfect) with the potential to love and worship God through *right decisions*, and the potential to become imperfect by *wrong decisions*. Human history provides similar circumstances and options which belonged to angelic history before man's creation. Satan had been created in perfect innocence; Adam was created in perfect innocence. The angels have free will; man has free will. Adam freely and deliberately chose to follow the pattern of arrogance which characterized Satan's original revolution (Isa 14:12-14). The rebellion of Satan in the *garden of God* resulted in the fall of all angelic creatures; the rebellion of Adam in the garden of Eden resulted in the fall of mankind, Rom 5:12, *Through one man [Adam] sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned [when Adam sinned].* In angelic history, God had provided a decision making process by which angels could express non-meritorious positive volition. This is why we have elect and fallen angels. The Bible seems to reveal a reconciliation for angels in Col 1:20, Phi 2:10, Heb 2:2. Likewise, God provided salvation for all mankind so that man can express non-meritorious positive volition through faith in Christ (Joh 3:16).

Through the exercise of their free will, angelic creatures are divided into two categories: elect and fallen angels; Rev 12:7, 1Ti 5:21, Mat 25:41, Mar 8:38. Through the exercise of their free will, mankind is divided into two categories, believers and unbelievers (Joh 3:36).

In the formal trial in the O.T., Satan was allowed to put pressure on individuals. Abel in Heb 11:4, Enoch in Heb 11:5, Noah in 11:7, in Heb 11:8, there was the test of Abraham, In Heb 11:11, Sarah, Joseph, Moses, and Rahab. Then in Heb 11:32-40, *And what more shall I say? For time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets, who by faith conquered kingdoms, performed acts of righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. Women received back their dead by resurrection; and others were tortured, not accepting their release, in order that they might obtain a better resurrection; and others experienced mockings and scourgings, yes, also chains and imprisonment. They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were tempted, they were put to death with the sword; they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, ill-treated (men of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves and holes in the ground. And all these, having gained approval through their faith, did not receive what was promised, because God had provided something better for us, so that apart from us they should not be made perfect.* These great O.T. heroes in God's Hall of Fame were all a part of the formal presentation of Satan's appeal trial.

Next is the rebuttal phase: this phase of the prosecution is coterminous with the two Christocentric dispensations, the hypostatic union and the Church-age. These are the only two periods of time in human history where deity indwelt humanity or *Christ lives inside of man.*

*1Ti 3:16, And by common confession great is the mystery of godliness: He who was revealed in the flesh, Was vindicated in the Spirit, Beheld by angels, Proclaimed among the nations, Believed on in the world, Taken up in glory.*

In these two dispensations God presents His case and reveals His justice and righteousness and love. His justice is revealed by His fairness in dealing with the fall of mankind and by judging sin. His righteousness is revealed by the fact that He was willing to forsake His own Son while judging sin. His love is revealed by His offering salvation to anyone who would believe upon TLJC. This is why at the birth of TLJC the elect angels are rejoicing, Luk 2:7-14. Two dispensations are needed because there are two categories of main witnesses for the prosecution: Our Lord and the invisible heroes of the Church-age. The laws of evidence demand investigation of each accusation based on two or three witnesses being interrogated independently and agreeing to their testimony (Deu 19:15).

*Deu 17:6, On the evidence of two witnesses or three witnesses, he who is to die shall be put to death; he shall not be put to death on the evidence of one witness.*

So the two main witnesses in the appeal trial of the angelic conflict are the humanity of Christ and the believer in the Church-age, in the only dispensations where God lives inside of man. The power made available to every Church-age believer is phenomenal in the Church-age.

*Act 1:8, but you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth."*

*Rev 1:4-5, John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from Him who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the first-born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us, and released us from our sins by His blood,*

The third group of witnesses could be Christian marriage, any O.T. saint who became a winner, Tribulational winners, and Millennial winners. Before Satan is thrown into the lake of fire, two witnesses have already been interrogated and thrown in the lake of fire before him, Rev 20:10, *And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the*

*false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.* The beast and the false prophet were proof of Satan's guilt and deception toward the human race. They were interrogated separately and Satan was indicted once again. In Rev 20:11-15, all unbelievers have two witnesses against them.

*Rev 20:11-12, And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds.*

There are two sets of books or two witnesses against every unbeliever. The first set are records of every good deed every member of the human race has ever done, all adding up to -R. The second set, the book of life, at one time contained the names of every member of the human race under the principle of the unlimited atonement, but names are blotted out when someone rejects Christ as Savior.

*Rev 20:13-15, And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.*

The chief witness in all of human history is the humanity of Jesus Christ in hypostatic union. TLJC is the *strategic* witness. He came up with strategy to defeat Satan, and executed that plan. Our Lord accomplished the strategic victory of the angelic conflict through His salvation ministry on the cross plus his physical death, burial, resurrection, and ascension. The believer accomplishes the tactical victory of the angelic conflict through his advance to spiritual maturity in the PPOG, when he becomes an invisible hero. The Church-age is the most important phase of all in the angelic conflict, after the dispensation of the hypostatic union. Never in human history has the individual life of the ordinary believer, and the execution of your personal PPOG, been so important. In the rebuttal arguments of the prosecution, God, we have the witness of our Lord, and the witness of every Church-age believer, pro or con. In human history, man's thoughts, motives, decisions, and actions are entered as evidence, exhibits, precedents, and arguments in Satan's appeal trial. Every believer who attains maturity is an argument or witness for the Prosecution against Satan. Evidence testing is Satan's attempt, through his cross-examination of suffering, to discredit those believers who attain spiritual maturity. There are two categories of evidence testing:

- 1) The relationship to the plan of God test is illustrated by TLJC in Mat 4:1-11.
- 2) The relationship to life test is illustrated by Job. The rebuttal arguments of the prosecution are presented in the dispensations of the hypostatic union and the Church-age. Satan as the defense attorney for the fallen angels presents *his rebuttal argument for the defense* in the Tribulation.

The third and final phase of the trial, *the closing arguments and summary of the prosecution*, includes the Second Advent and the Millennial rule of Christ. In the Second Advent, TLJC returns with His Church-age believers with special emphasis on invisible heroes.

*1Th 3:13, so that He may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.*

*Rev 19:11-14, And I saw heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and He who sat upon it is called Faithful and True; and in righteousness He judges and wages war. And His eyes are a flame of fire, and upon His head are many diadems; and He has a name written upon Him which no one knows except Himself. And He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood; and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses.*



And where did these armies get their fine linen white and clean? Rev 19:7-8, *"Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready." And it was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.* This seems to insinuate that the winners will be in the front line when our Lord comes back, and they will watch Him defeat Satan.

The closing arguments and summary include the Millennial rule of Jesus Christ on earth, a time of 1000 years of perfect environment. This is the God-man who rules the earth like Satan was unable to do. His reign duplicates the conditions before the fall of Satan and before the fall of man. It will be a fantastic time of inner happiness and joy. The kingdom will be characterized by glory, and manifested by holiness. The King will personally minister to every need so that there will be the fullness of "comfort." There will be the administration of perfect justice. There will be the most fantastic teaching ministry of God the H.S., and direct instruction from TLJC. The original curse placed upon creation in Gen 2:17-19 will be removed! There will be abundant productivity to the earth; even the animal kingdom will be changed. The ministry of the King as the healer will be seen throughout the Millennium so that sickness and even death will be removed, the exception being "death" in the case of capital punishment. All of the deformed are healed as well. There will be no social, political, or religious oppression. The earth's population will soar and there will be sex. Children will be born to the believers who began the Millennium; they will have a sin nature and need salvation. There will be an increase of solar and lunar light. The entire world will unite in the worship of God and God's presence will be experienced as never before. All of these things are described in the O.T.. However, we learn that rational creatures, angelic and humans, are no better off in perfect environment than in any other environment! Perfect environment is never the solution to the problems of life. Only Bible doctrine in the soul can give a person happiness!

The closing argument and summary of Satan is the Gog revolution which occurs at the end of the Millennium, when Satan is released from prison. Satan is permitted once again to pass through the earth and arouse discontent against perfect environment.

*Rev 20:1-6, And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the abyss [prison in Hades for fallen angels] and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and threw him into the abyss, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he should not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them [Millennial reward for Tribulational martyrs]. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years [Tribulational martyrs]. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection. Blessed or happy and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power [unbelievers' resurrection, to the eternal lake of fire], but they [Tribulational winners] will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.*

*Rev 20:7-10, And when the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog,*

Gog is actually the code name for Satan and Magog is a reference to his followers. This is the second advent of Satan. In both advents, Satan found perfect environment on the earth and conspired to destroy it. In his first advent, he was successful; in the second advent, the conspiracy and revolution will fail! The implacability and dissatisfaction of the human race is phenomenal at this

time, and little of his flattery stirs them up! Satan comes along with his cosmic philosophy, and they reject perfect environment for Satan's revolution. So, the end of history, like the beginning of history, will demonstrate man's need for a relationship with God through faith in Christ.

## THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 9.

The final part of the appeal trial is the verdict and the sentencing being executed.

02/12/06

In our study of the Angelic Conflict, we have been noting how the terminology of our U. S. jurisprudence system provides analogies for the appeal trial of Satan and this angelic conflict. The structure of a trial, in its three phases, can be identified with human history. In the Angelic Conflict, there is the first phase, the formal presentation of the case, in which the prosecution [God] presents His case, followed by the defense [Satan and the fallen angels] presenting their side. Second is the rebuttal phase, in which the rebuttal arguments of the prosecution, God, brings to the witness stand TLJC and winner believers of the Church-age. This is followed by the rebuttal arguments of the defense where Satan cross-examines those witnesses. In the second phase evidence and arguments are offered by both sides. In the third and final phase of the trial there are the closing arguments and summary of the prosecution. This includes the Second Advent and the Millennial rule of Christ where 1000 years of perfect environment on the earth exists. This is when God's man, the God-man, rules the earth like Satan and the first Adam were unable to do. This duplicates the conditions before the fall of Satan and before the fall of man in the garden (1Co 15:21-26, 15:45-49).

*Rev 20:1 And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the abyss [the fourth compartment of Hades, the prison for fallen angels] and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years,*

We might think that anyone who went to jail for a thousand years would learn something; however we see that is not the case here:

*Rev 20:3-6, and [he] threw him into the abyss, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he should not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them [this is a Millennial reward for Tribulational martyrs]. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years [These are the winner believers who were willing to be martyred for the cause of Christ during the Tribulation period]. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed [a reference to the second resurrection which is for unbelievers only and happens at the end of the Millennial reign of Christ]. This is the first resurrection. Blessed or happy and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power [the second death is when unbelievers are raised from the dead and stand before God and then are thrown into the eternal lake of fire], but they [Tribulational winners] will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.*

In verses 7-10 Satan's last revolution in the angelic conflict has been our subject, Rev 20:7-8, *And when the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war;*

While Satan is a genius, he has not learned the simplest lesson of society: The power of God is infinitely greater than the power of man or any angelic creature. However, God is not only very gracious to His own people but God is also very gracious to the unbeliever.

*Mat 5:45, "for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous."*

Even when God is *judging* the unbeliever, He is treating him in grace. Judgment by pain is the *last call* to the person who has rejected the gospel many times, and the pain is designed to *bring him*

*back* to objectivity. One of the most phenomenal demonstrations in all of history of God's grace toward the unbeliever is found in the Millennium. Instead of judgment by pain, it is warning by perfect environment. The unbeliever in the Millennium shares in the perfect environment that God provides. Jesus Christ will rule the earth from the capital of Jerusalem, and He will rule over believers and unbelievers for 1000 years. The unbeliever will be the beneficiary of the most phenomenal things in the Millennium, yet they reject the gospel. They refuse to believe in Jesus Christ, who is not only ruling the world at that time, but in the First Advent went to the cross and was judged for their sins. This is a manifestation of the greatness of grace, God's marvelous patience toward the unbeliever.

*2Pe 3:9, The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance.*

At the end of 1000 years of perfect environment, when Satan is released from prison, the unbeliever who has had the most magnificent opportunity through evangelism will turn to Satan and join the Gog and Magog revolution. This is one of the greatest manifestations of total depravity and evil: man's rejection and distortion of the grace of God. As in the case of the prehistoric angelic conflict so it is in human history that certain creatures are not content to live under perfect rulership and a perfect plan. Remember that our Lord's rulership was rejected by certain angels, Rev 12:4-8; His rulership is rejected by believers in the Church-age who reject His perfect plan, and so His rulership will be rejected in the Millennium.

Having no capacity in the Millennium for the perfect environment will be just like our original parents, Adam and the woman, who had absolutely no capacity in the Garden. Today, many believers are looking for things to be like they were in the Garden of Eden, looking for perfect environment, not being content with what God has given them and where God has placed them. The best environment in all of history occurs at the time of the Millennial reign of Christ and there will be a tremendous revolution against it. When every desire, every lust, every drive has been satisfied mankind still wants more. This means that the carnal believer of the Church-age and the unbeliever of the Millennial reign of Christ have one thing in common, an arrogance which destroys capacity for life. So the Millennium will demonstrate two things: 1) No matter what mankind possesses, he cannot be satisfied without a personal relationship with TLJC. 2) Believers can use B.D. and remain faithful even in prosperity. Very few believers ever survive their first prosperity test; they usually lose their concentration on B.D.

The fact that man has 1,000 years of perfect environment and he revolts against perfect environment is a demonstration of the principle that environment is not the solution to man's problems. Environment is not even the basis for happiness. It is the individual's soul that counts, not the environment.

*Mar 8:36, "For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul?"*

Satan seeks to overthrow the rule of Christ by violence because he could never meet the wonderful administration of our Lord's rulership over the world, which has been a perfect rulership with perfect administration. Satan has no argument and therefore resorts to violence. A member of the human race, TLJC, has done what Satan could not do; rule the earth and bring glory to God.

*Rev 20:8, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog [leader of the revolution who is Satan] and Magog [the followers], to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore.*

The revolutionary army numbers in the millions. Millions of people reject Christ as Savior in a perfect environment. Remember, Satan has one goal in the life of every believer and that is to lead all believers astray from the *real* plan of God. Any area that you do not have sound doctrine in, is an area open to deception. Satanic deception is so powerful because it offers so much obvious and outward proof. TLJC warned us about deception in Mat 22:29, "You are deceived, not understanding the scriptures, or the power of God." Note that deception comes from *not understanding the scriptures or the power of God.*

*Rev 20:9, And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city,*

During the Millennium there is no military establishment (Isa 2:4; Hos 2:18; Mic 4:3; Psa 46:9) and it is not necessary. This is parallel to the nation of Israel when they became the first client nation to God and they were leaving Egypt and they were threatened at the Red Sea. The threat to Israel, Pharaoh's chariot army, was the best organized armored force of the day, and the Jews were trapped, Exo 14:9. They have their backs to the sea, mountains to the north and south, and Pharaoh's army to the west. The Jews were just delivered from slavery and they have just seen the fantastic power of God in delivering them through the 10 plagues. They have seen with their eyes the wonderful things God did on their behalf. And so, their leader Moses gives them one command.

*Exo 14:13-14 But Moses said to the people, "Do not fear! Stand by and see the deliverance of the Lord which deliverance he will accomplish for you today; for the Egyptians whom you have seen today, you will never see them again forever. The Lord will fight for you while you keep silent or shut your mouth."*

The Jews had already forgotten the grace and power of God, but God will accomplish His will, not what we will! Here's the point, what the Lord did for Israel is exactly what He's going to do in Rev 20; the Lord will do the fighting and our Lord has no need of an army. When you're in a hopeless situation that's when you need to also think; the Lord will fight for you while you will keep your mouth shut. That's the whole concept of the faith-rest drill: in grace, the Lord fights our battles, like He did for David in 1Sa 17:47, and does for the church in Rom 8:31 *What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us?* The world, and those in it, are held together by the deity of Jesus Christ, Col 1:15-17. Even when TLJC was a baby He was still God holding the universe together, Heb 10:5. Even on the cross, TLJC was holding the universe together so that He could suffer in His humanity for the sins of the entire world. Therefore, TLJC our Savior is the member of the Godhead who, by the word of His power, preserves and sustains the universe, Heb 1:3. And you must remember this every time you go through something in your life. He's there. He's in control. He's in charge!

*Mat 28:20 "I am with you always, even to the end of the age."*

*Heb 13:5 "I will never desert you, nor will I ever forsake you,"*

There will come a time when the universe with its matter, energy, and operating laws will not exist as it does presently, but that is also a matter of the deity of Christ.

*2Pe 3:10-12, But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, on account of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat.*

Jesus Christ is holding the universe together to resolve the angelic conflict in human history and to bring many sons into glory, Heb 2:10. He is holding the universe together in order to allow grace, which began with the Holy Spirit radiating heat over the ice pack, to run its full course until He destroys the universe by nuclear fission at the end of history. And though someday the universe will be destroyed, the word of God will survive the destruction of the universe, 1Pe 1:25; Mat 24:35, as will the believer in resurrection body.

*Heb 12:26-29 And His voice shook the earth then, but now He has promised, saying, "Yet once more I will shake not only the earth, but also the heaven." And this expression, "Yet once more," denotes the removing of those things which can be shaken, as of created things, in order that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; for our God is a consuming fire.*

In fact, the Lord controls the sea, Job 26:10; Psa 33:7. He controls the storms, Psa 65:7; Psa 107:29. He controls the wind, Psa 148:8; Mar 4:39. He controls the rain, Gen 7:4. He controls the thunder and hail, Exo 9:33. He tells the snow to come upon the earth, Job 37:6. He makes the lightning, Jer 10:13. In other words, He is in total control of even every insignificant detail in life.

*Mat 10:29-30, "Are not two sparrows sold for a cent? And {yet} not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered."*

Now, if He can control all these things and He knows every minute detail in the universe, He can sure take care of you and your problems, "O Ye of little faith!"

In Rev 20:8 notice how many people have joined Satan in his rebellion, *the number of them is like the sand of the seashore*. Superior numbers are inconsequential against God's plan and God's people.

*Lev 26:8 five of you will chase a hundred, and a hundred of you will chase ten thousand, and your enemies will fall before you by the sword.*

The Millennium is a final demonstration that the majority is not right. The majority are in the revolution. But, absolute truth and/or Bible doctrine is right whether one person believes it or a million.

The end of the anti-Christ revolution is found in verses 9-10.

*Rev 20:9-10 And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone [sulfur].*

The judgment of Satan, who has already been tried and found guilty before human history began, is now executed! And he will be judged before all fallen angels who are still in Hades at this time. However, two members of the human race precede him, the beast and false prophet. It must be very humiliating to Satan to be the third to arrive in the lake of fire. The *lake of fire* is literal and eternal. It's a place of unspeakable misery indicated by the term, "everlasting fire," Mat 25:41. It's a place where the worm [human conscience] never dies and the fire is never quenched, Mar 9:44. It's a place where fire is unquenchable, Luk 3:17. It's called a furnace of fire, Mat 13:42. In Mar 9:49 *"For everyone will be salted with fire."* It is said about those suffering in it that, Rev 14:11 *"the smoke of their torment ascends up for ever and ever and they have no rest day or night"* It is the eternal abode of the fallen angels and all unbelievers of the human race. All unbelievers of human history will occupy the lake of fire because their names were not found written in the book of life because they rejected Christ as Savior. To the unbeliever Heb 9:27 applies, *"it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgment,"* The judgment is the great white throne judgment and then they are thrown into the lake of fire just like Satan.

*Rev 20:10 And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur, where the beast [the dictator of the revived Roman empire] and the false prophet [the false messiah and dictator of Israel] are also;*

The two great dictators of the Tribulation are mentioned here, the beast dictator who is the ruler of the revived Roman empire and the dictator of Israel known as the false prophet. These are the first occupants of the lake of fire. So we have a strange trio, the unholy Trinity: Satan, the beast, and the false prophet. The beast and false prophet represent the two racial categories, Gentiles and Jews respectively. The Bible only recognizes two races, Jews and Gentiles. During the Tribulation the beast is a political dictator of the revived Roman empire and the religious leader of ecumenical religion, while the false prophet is a political dictator of Israel and a religious leader of revived Judaism. At the Second Advent and prior to our Lord's Millennial reign both the beast and the false prophet were thrown into the lake of fire, so they've been in there for 1000 years before Satan.

*Rev 19:20 And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who*

*worshipped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone.*

For all eternity they are united in a common punishment with Satan. We all should ask them Mar 8:36-37 *"For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul? For what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"* Satan gained the whole world and lost his own soul. The beast gained a great portion of the world and lost his own soul. Even the false prophet gained an astonishing chunk of the world and lost his own soul. In verse 10, we have the eternal punishment mentioned in a very specific way because a lot of people try to rationalize hell or say that there's going to be some way in which you can get out of hell, as in the concept of purgatory which is not true. Prayers for the dead began around the year 300 AD, and the Doctrine of Purgatory was established by Gregory I in 593 AD; neither of which is found in the Bible, but Heb 9:27 is; *"it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgment,"* Everyone will be alive in the lake of fire. To be tormented forever one must live. Hence, physical death is not the end for the unbeliever.

And so the final part of the appeal trial is the verdict and the sentence being executed. The Gog revolution was suppressed by our Lord and the appeal is denied. In fact all of human history demonstrates that the appeal should be and is denied. Everything that Satan's appeal was based upon, human history reveals there were no grounds for the appeal. The original sentence which is stated briefly in Mat 25:41 is carried out. Satan and all the fallen angels are cast into the lake of fire forever and ever.

*Rev 20:11-15 And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.*

Planet earth and the universe used for the courtroom is destroyed. God creates a new heaven and a new earth to be enjoyed forever by both the elect angels and regenerate human beings.

In the closing arguments and summary, the answer to Satan's appeal is twofold:

- a) The perfect and eternal character of God cannot be unfair or prejudiced, and cannot pass a false sentence.
- b) The negative volition of Satan and all fallen angels demands punishment from the perfect righteousness and justice of God. In light of all this, you should start to become aware of something. Your life has very definite purpose, meaning, and definition in this angelic conflict, especially in the Church-age. Never before in history is there anything as important as the Church-age and its unique features: the baptism of the Spirit which results in the creation of a new spiritual species and the Royal Family of God, the predesigned protocol plan for the Royal Family of God, the phenomenal portfolio of invisible assets which belongs to each one of us as Royal Family of God. For the first time in history, every believer, regardless of his background, attainments or lack of attainments, handicaps, success, or any other distinguishing human factor, has equality given by God Himself. Never before in history is there anything as important as our unique royal commissions: royal priesthood and royal ambassadorship. Never before in history is there anything as important as the unique mystery doctrines of the Church-age. Never before in history is there anything as important as every member of the Trinity indwelling every believer. This never existed before in history! Never before in history is there anything as important as the unique availability of divine power which we all have. Never before in history has divine omnipotence been available for use to every believer. This is the first time

in history when there are no prophecies to be fulfilled, during the Church-age. Never before in history is there anything as important as the dispensation of invisible heroes. Invisible heroes are believers who execute the PPOG. No believer ever advances in the predesigned plan of God apart from dispensational orientation. We live in the dispensation when the ordinary believer is important. In eternity you will realize that the things you considered important were not important at all. If you do not realize these fantastic things you cannot lose your salvation, but you are a loser. A part of the agony of the sin unto death is to realize that you had an opportunity to make your life count in a fantastic way, but instead, you chose to follow the plan of Satan for human life on this earth.



# THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 10.

02/26/06

Point 8 in our study of the Angelic Conflict: The Strategic Victory of the Angelic Conflict. This victory, in human history, refers to our Lord's humanity being judged for our sins on the cross. Col 2:13-14, And when you were dead in our transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh [your human nature could never be acceptable to God], He [God the Father] made you alive together with Him [Jesus Christ], having forgiven us all our transgressions, Having cancelled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us and which was hostile to us and He has taken it out of the way having nailed it to the cross.

The term *having cancelled* is from the Greek word *ezaleipho*, meaning to blot out, cancel, erase, eradicate, to wipe out. The cross is where all of this was accomplished, for all members of the human race. Satan hates that, because the JUSTICE of God is our point of contact with God. God is SOVEREIGNTY, but before He can do what He wills, His JUSTICE must be satisfied. God is perfect RIGHTEOUSNESS; He can have fellowship with anyone who is perfectly righteous; God's JUSTICE provides this to those who believe on TLJC. God is OMNIPOTENT, but before He can use that power, His JUSTICE has to be satisfied. God is OMNISCIENT; He knows every problem and difficulty we would ever have, and He knows the solutions. However, He can not solve those problems and difficulties unless His JUSTICE is satisfied. God is also IMMUTABILITY; He cannot change, therefore He could never have fellowship with a sinner unless His JUSTICE did something about it. God is LOVE, but He cannot express it in totality unless His JUSTICE is satisfied. God is also VERACITY or truth, but He can never give that truth to us unless His JUSTICE is satisfied. God is OMNIPRESENCE, but even though He is with us always, He cannot comfort us unless His JUSTICE permits Him to do so. God is ETERNAL LIFE, but He can never give this to anyone unless His JUSTICE is satisfied. This is why no member of the human race ever goes to hell because of their personal sins; they go to hell because of one sin: unbelief.

*Joh 3:18, "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." (see also Joh 16:7-11).*

In Col 2:14, this *certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us and which was hostile to us* is made up of certain principles, such as the fact that we owe God perfect righteousness, and not one of us could pay off that debt! We owe God a perfect life; a debt no one can pay. This IOU that has been cancelled was totally impossible for any of us to pay. We were all in an impossible situation. There is nothing that we could do to enter into a relationship with God, because the IOU against us was a total barrier between God and man. God found a way to cancel that debt without compromising His character. This is an important principle, because if you don't understand the grace of God in all of this, you'll get involved with *false* systems of spirituality. Stay away from the stereo-type Christian; stay away from the conventional, the traditional type, because the majority is always wrong.

*Mat 7:13-14, "Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide, and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter by it. For the gate is small, and the way is narrow that leads to life, and few are those who find it."*

Let's note some characteristics of the stereo type Christian: the stereo-type Christian is someone who has personally believed in Christ, but is totally ignorant of God's plan as a member of the Royal Family. These Christians generally conclude that the goal of the Christian life, and spirituality, is living moral, or having a sweet personality. They attend church at least once a week, observe religious rituals, but they are still loser believers. They regard the mature believer as a fanatic because they have never heard certain doctrines. They respect the pastor who doesn't have time to study, because he's too busy hustling around the church, which results in pitiful sermons with traditional sayings, but no doctrine. The congregation never learns the plan of God for them as

members of the Royal Family. They like a convenient pastor, one who counsels when they need attention, one who doesn't offer the challenge of truth; one who marries and buries. To stereo-type Christians, whatever is not understood, is wrong. They can be easily conned into programs to whitewash the devil's world rather than taking in doctrine. Being ignorant of God's plan, they are proud, legalistic, and self-righteous. The result of all this is a total failure in time, and at the *Bema seat judgment* they are going to shrink away in embarrassment (1Jo 2:28-29). Preferring not to study, as 2Ti 2:15 teaches, they like to be entertained, resulting in arrogant subjective believers. They can counterfeit an outward righteousness through change of behavior, but cannot counterfeit an inner change of integrity. The only way to manufacture integrity is through the ministry of God the Holy Spirit controlling the soul filled with doctrine. Believers must learn to distinguish between personality and spirituality! Once you believe on TLJC and you are born into His Royal Family and born into His kingdom, you have to live on doctrine, Mat 4:4, "*Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.*"

*Col 2:14, Having cancelled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross.*

Satan hates the cross and the work which was accomplished there, and he blinds believers from understanding what really happened at the cross. Believers who are very sin conscious, who feel guilty, unworthy, condemned or ashamed, as far as their relationship with God is concerned, have been blinded by Satan with regard to the work of the cross. Satan does not want us to discover or to remember

*Heb 8:12, "For I will be merciful to their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more."*

*Heb 10:17, "And their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."*

Satan loves to blind guilty believers from passages like Mic 7:18, Who is a God like thee, who pardons iniquity and passes over the rebellious act of the remnant of His possession? Yes you will cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

The specific truth concerning the work of the cross is found in Psa 103:12, *As far as the east is from the west, so far has He removed our transgressions from us.* In Isa 38:17, *For You have cast all their sins behind Your back.* Psa 103:10, *He has not dealt with us according to our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.* In Psa 65:3, *As for our transgressions Thou dost forgive them.* In Isa 43:25, "*I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for My own sake [because of my honor and integrity]. Furthermore, I will not remember your sin.*" Psa 85:2 *You did forgive the iniquity of Your people; You did cover all their sin.*" The Lord has not covered some of your sin, but all of your sin. In Eze 16:63 the Lord said to people who were involved with the grossest sins you could imagine "*I will forgive you for all that you have done*" Rom 11:27 says, *He will take away our sins.* Have you become so familiar with these verses and this principle of doctrine that it no longer has an effect on your life? If so, the kingdom of darkness has blinded you concerning the one place they have been defeated, the cross. 1Jo 2:12 says, *your sins are forgiven for His name's sake.* Satan hates the cross, because it reveals the character and nature of a loving and gracious God.

*Col 2:14, Having cancelled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross.*

Verse 15 brings us to the ultimate victory of our Lord in the angelic conflict, *When [at the cross] He [God the Father] had disarmed the rulers and authorities [fallen angels], He [the Father] made a public display over them [the fallen angels], having triumphed over them.* While God the Father was canceling our debt on the cross (vs. 14), the whole satanic system of fallen angels, superior to man, was also being disarmed and neutralized at the cross. The cross broke the back of Satan! Satan appealed his first judgment in eternity past, and the cross was the place of his second judgment. The phrase *having triumphed* is the Greek verb *thriambeuo* meaning to lead a *Triumphal Procession* or making some kind of exhibition. This is a reference to operation footstool which began the with the

Triumphal Procession in heaven, and will conclude with a Triumphal Procession on earth at the Second Advent of Jesus Christ. When TLJC was resurrected three days after the cross, He was on the earth for 40 days; then He ascended to the right hand of the Father. When TLJC arrived in the presence of the Father, He arrived as the conquering general, and in front of Him came Satan and demons in the Triumphal Procession as captives. So, TLJC has already had one triumphal procession. It started, but it won't be over until the Second Advent.

*Eph 4:8-10, Therefore it says, "When He ascended on high, He led captive a host of captives, and He gave gifts to men." (Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth? He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things).*

Your life has very definite purpose, meaning, and definition in this angelic conflict, especially in the Church-age with all its unique features. Never has there been anything as important as the baptism of the Spirit, which results in the creation of a new spiritual species and the Royal Family of God. Never before has there been anything as important as the PPOG of the Royal Family of God. There has never been anything as important as the phenomenal portfolio of invisible assets which belongs to every believer. All believers, regardless of background, handicaps, successes, or any human factor, have equality given by God Himself. There has never been anything as important as our unique royal commissions: Royal priesthood and Royal ambassadorship. Never before has there been anything as important as the unique mystery doctrines of the Church-age, and the indwelling of the Trinity for every believer. We live in the dispensation when the ordinary believer is important. You are important, your life is important, and your attitude toward doctrine is important. Our time on this earth is like a drop in the bucket compared to eternity. Anyone who places other things in life above doctrine is losing all the equal privilege and opportunity God has provided. All those things will become so very meaningless in eternity; at most, they will add up to regret. In eternity you will realize that the things you considered important were not important at all. Although you cannot lose your salvation, you are a loser believer. A part of the agony of the sin unto death is to realize that you had an opportunity to make your life count in a fantastic way; instead, you chose to follow the plan of Satan for human life on this earth.

Point 9. The Importance of the Hypostatic Union.

The hypostatic union is the fact that in the person of Jesus Christ are two natures, undiminished deity and true humanity in one person forever. There is no mixture of the two natures; He is not half God and half man. The human nature always remains the human nature, and the divine nature always remains the divine nature. Therefore He is called the God-man. Sometimes our Lord would say things from His deity only, Joh 8:58, *Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am [before Abraham came into being, I existed eternally]"* He did not exist eternally as the God-man, but as God. In Joh 10:30, the Lord said [from His deity] *"I and the Father are one."* Sometimes the Lord would speak from His humanity only, Joh 19:28, *After this, Jesus [He's called Jesus, emphasis on His humanity], knowing that all things had already been accomplished, in order that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, "I am thirsty."* God does not get thirsty; only the humanity of TLJC does. Sometimes He made statements from both natures or from His hypostatic union.

*Joh 6:62, "What then if you should behold the Son of Man [humanity] ascending where He [deity] was before?"*

It's very vital that you understand the hypostatic union; if not, some cult will show you scriptures where the Father is said to be greater than the Son, but it is speaking about the Son's human nature not His divine nature.

Since the incarnation, Jesus Christ is true humanity and undiminished deity in one unique person forever. Jesus Christ had to become perfect humanity to be our Savior, our high priest, the mediator between God and man, and to fulfill the promise of the Davidic covenant that David's son

would rule forever. Jesus Christ had to become true humanity to be the Savior of the world, because as God, Jesus Christ could not have anything to do with sin except to judge and reject it; only humanity could bear our sins. Jesus Christ had to become true and perfect humanity in order to receive the imputation and judgment of our sins on the cross, 1Pe 2:24, *and He Himself bore our sins in His body [humanity] on the cross*, Jesus Christ had to become true humanity to be the mediator between God and man (Job 9:2,32-33; 1Ti 2:5-6). He had to be equal with both God and mankind to be a mediator between both parties. Therefore, Jesus Christ had to be both undiminished deity and true humanity in one person forever.

*1Ti 2:5, For there is one God, and one mediator also between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.*

Jesus Christ had to become true humanity to be a priest, a priest must be a man in order to represent man before God. Jesus Christ became true humanity to be our high priest after the pattern of Melchizedek (Heb 7:4-5,14,28; 10:5, 10-14). Jesus Christ had to also become true humanity to be a king and rule forever. He had to be the son of David to fulfill the Davidic covenant to Israel (2Sa 7:8-16; Psa 89:20-7).

The doctrine of the Hypostatic Union is documented in many passages, including Joh 1:1-14; Rom 1:2-5, 9:5; 1Ti 3:16; Heb 2:14; Phi 2:5-11; 1Jo 1:1-3. In the dispensation of the hypostatic union, Satan did everything in his power to try to destroy the humanity of Christ through temptation, attempted assassination, and to keep Him from reaching the cross. In all of this, he failed. The work of Christ on the cross destroyed the works of the devil.

*1Jo 3:8, The person who keeps on doing the sin [unbelief Joh 16:9] is from the devil because the devil has sinned from the beginning; and for this purpose, the Son of God has been revealed that He might destroy the works of the devil.*

We have the three unique temptations from Satan to our Lord Jesus Christ during the hypostatic union. These were temptations to His humanity only, for as God He could not be tempted. The first one is the temptation to rely on self rather than the ministry of Holy Spirit, Mat 4:1-4, Luk 4:1-4.

*Luk 4:1, And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, [Jesus, Joshua or Savior, is always used for the humanity of Christ, not for His deity] returned from the Jordan and was led about by the Spirit in the wilderness,*

The Greek verb for *was led up* is *ago* which, in the passive voice, means that He was led by the Holy Spirit. When a believer reaches spiritual maturity, Satan is permitted by God to cross-examine him in the historical phase of the angelic conflict! Satan is allowed a tremendous amount of leeway because spiritual maturity prepares a believer to take anything in life! This can include taking away health, prosperity, loss of friends, many kinds of disasters! But remember, God will not put on us more than what we can bear (1Co 10:13). In fact, the only one who will put on us more than we can bear is not even Satan; only our own negative volition will give us more suffering than we can bear. So, through residence, function, and momentum in the PPOG, under the same power system we have, our Lord's humanity advanced through the various stages of spiritual adulthood. Because He arrived at spiritual maturity, He was qualified for evidence testing. In Mat 3:16-17, *And after being baptized [the water represented the will of God the Father for the humanity of Christ], Jesus went up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and He saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon Him, and behold, a voice out of the heavens, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased."*

So Luk 4:1-2, *And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led about by the Spirit in the wilderness for forty days, being tempted by the devil.* If you do not believe a conflict exists, why was an *inferior* creature, Satan, allowed to put our Lord through a test? Because there is an angelic conflict! It does exist, it is real, and it is important to understand. If the humanity of Christ even sins once during this test, He cannot go to the cross and die for the sins of the whole world;

therefore, He will not only be tempted like we are, but He will be tempted far beyond us (Heb 4:15). It will be the Holy Spirit that leads us to the test, but He will not tempt us,

*Jam 1:13 says, Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am being tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, and He Himself does not tempt anyone.*

The Holy Spirit leads the mature believer to the test, but Satan is the one who gives it.

*Luk 4:3, And the devil said to Him, "If You are the Son of God [I know you are], tell this stone to become bread."*

Satan is functioning as the defense attorney in the appeal trial of all fallen angels! The devil opens up with a verbal examination, "*Ei huioi ei tou Theou*" which actually says "*If you are the Son of God, and you are*" meaning Satan recognized that Jesus was the Son of God. So, Satan actually starts out with theology, true theology. One of Satan's most powerful deceptions is to use truth, and mix in his religious and legalistic lies. He's going to try to trip up our Lord. Here is the issue, will TLJC who has the power to turn the stone into bread use that power and operate independently of the power of the Holy Spirit, or rely on God to meet His needs? This is actually something that we are all faced with continually; will we rely on ourselves to meet our needs or will we wait for God? Will you wait for the one God has for you or go into the cosmic system for a quick fix? Waiting is something most people have a difficulty with. If Jesus Christ uses His deity, His own power, to satisfy His hunger by turning the stone into bread, then He has stepped outside of the PPOG for His life, the power system provided by God the Holy Spirit. That doesn't necessarily seem evil and bad; however, it is committing the *same sin* that Satan did originally, choosing self-will over God's will. By persuading the deity of Christ to act independently of the indwelling Holy Spirit and the function in the PPOG, our Lord in hypostatic union would be acting *independently* of the plan of God the Father. Then Satan could say to God, *even your own Son chooses to act independently of You!* This is what is known as the doctrine of kenosis which says that during the dispensation of the hypostatic union, our Lord Jesus Christ *voluntarily restricted* the independent use of His divine attributes in compliance with the Father's plan. This means that He lived among men with their human limitations, and by so doing, He established in His humanity a spiritual life which is an example for all Church-age believers. Our Lord Jesus Christ voluntarily restricted the independent use of His divine attributes, but certain functions of His deity continued to function, such as holding the universe together. In fact, all the temptations that Satan brought against Christ attacked kenosis. This is why these temptations were unique to Christ.

So, during the First Advent, TLJC depended on the provision and power of the Holy Spirit, the power of Bible doctrine (B.D.), and the power of the PSD's and gave up any independent exercise of certain divine attributes while living among men with their human limitations. Being full of grace and doctrine (Joh 1:14), the humanity of Christ extrapolated from His own soul, the PSD's. The humanity of Christ had to learn, metabolize, and circulate doctrine in His soul, just as we must do. He concentrated on the PSD's to prevent the conversion of the outside pressure of adversity into the inside pressure of stress in the soul. Remember adversity is inevitable, stress is optional! The PSD's used by the humanity of Christ were: The filling of the Spirit, faith rest drill, grace orientation, doctrinal orientation, a personal sense of destiny, personal love for God the Father, impersonal love for all mankind, and sharing the happiness of God (we have two additional PSD's: rebound and occupation with Christ). Our Lord did not depend on His deity to execute the Father's plan; He depended on the One who provided the plan. This same plan is provided for us in the Church-age. This is also a temptation to solve the problem of hunger by a miracle rather than the function of his own humanity, under the principle that the Holy Spirit led Him here and God the Father will provide for Him. As long as God the Father has not removed the suffering, He intends for the humanity of Christ to bear it! If God doesn't remove it, He intends for you to bear it! God will never put on you more than you can bear; only you can do that to yourself with self-induced misery!

*Luk 4:4, And Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live on bread alone.'"*

Once again our Lord answered Satan with B.D., as He did in all three parts of his testing. In Luk 4:4, the Lord said *"It is written, 'Man shall not live on bread alone.'"* In Luk 4:8, the Lord said *"It is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God and serve Him only.'"* In Luk 4:12, *"It is said or written, 'You shall not put the Lord your God to the test.'"* B.D. is the greatest power the world has ever known, far greater than God performing a miracle. For God to perform a miracle, only His volition, sovereignty, and omnipotence is involved. But, it is more difficult for God to give maximum blessing to a believer, because that involves the volition of the believer, and faith and trust in the character and nature of God. The temptation of Satan was designed to lure the humanity of Christ away from reliance upon the Father for His logistical grace, and upon the Holy Spirit's omnipotence inside the PPOG. Had our Lord used His own omnipotence to turn the stone into food, He would have operated *independently* of the Father's plan.

# THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 11.

03/12/06

Point 9. The Importance of the Hypostatic Union.

The hypostatic union means that in the person of Jesus Christ there are two natures: Undiminished deity and True humanity in one person forever. There's no mixture of the two natures, He is not half God and half man. The human nature always remains human and the divine nature always remains divine. Therefore He is called the God-man. Sometimes our Lord would say things from His deity only.

*Joh 8:52-58, The Jews said to Him, "Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets {also}; and You say, 'If anyone keeps My word, he shall never taste of death.' Surely You are not greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets died too; whom do You make Yourself out {to be}?" Jesus answered, "If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is My Father who glorifies Me, of whom you say, 'He is our God'; and you have not come to know Him, but I know Him; and if I say that I do not know Him, I shall be a liar like you, but I do know Him, and keep His word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw {it} and was glad." The Jews therefore said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?" Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am [or before Abraham came into being, I existed eternally, I am]."*

He did not exist eternally as the God-man but as God. Sometimes the Lord would speak from His humanity and not His deity, Joh 19:28, *After this, Jesus* ["Jesus" - emphasis on His humanity], *knowing that all things had already been accomplished, in order that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, "I am thirsty."* God does not get thirsty; only the humanity in TLJC does. Joh 10:30, the Lord said *"I and the Father are one."* He said this from His deity! In Joh 14:28, *"You heard that I said to you, I go away, and I will come to you. If you loved Me, you would have rejoiced, because I go to the Father; for the Father is greater than I."* He said that from His humanity! Sometimes He made statements from His hypostatic union. Joh 6:62, *"What then if you should behold the Son of Man [humanity] ascending where He [deity] was before?"* It is vital that you understand the hypostatic union because there are cults that will show you scriptures where the Father is said to be greater than the Son, but this is speaking about the Son's human nature, not His divine nature.

In the dispensation of the hypostatic union, Satan did everything possible to destroy the humanity of Christ through temptation and attempted assassination in order to keep Him from reaching the cross. There are three unique temptations from Satan to our Lord Jesus Christ during the hypostatic union. These were temptations to His humanity, for as God He could not be tempted. The first one is the temptation to rely on self rather than the ministry of Holy Spirit (Mat 4:1-4, Luk 4:1-4). When believers reach spiritual maturity, Satan is permitted by God to cross-examine them in the historical phase of the angelic conflict. Satan is given a tremendous amount of leeway. This includes taking away health and prosperity, causing misunderstanding and loss of friends, in fact, almost any kind of disaster. Remember this is the main reason you have been created: to glorify God! God will not allow us to go through more suffering than we can bear (1Co 10:13). The only one who will put on us more than we can bear is ourselves through our own negative volition, under the law of volitional responsibility! Through residence, function, and momentum in the PPOG we have the same power system that our Lord's humanity used to advance to spiritual maturity. When our Lord was baptized by the Spirit He began His public ministry, and had already attained spiritual maturity. Because of His

spiritual maturity He was qualified for evidence testing, Satan's cross-examination of every witness presented by God in the historical trial of all fallen angels.

The first temptation is found in Luk 4:1-2, *And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led about by the Spirit in the wilderness for forty days, being tempted by the devil. And He ate nothing during those days; and when they had ended, He became hungry.* The word *tempted* is the Greek word *peirazo* meaning to make proof of, test, scrutinize, examine, or to try or test one's faith, virtue, or character by enticement to sin or to act *independently* of God. Why was Satan allowed to test TLJC? Because there is an angelic conflict. It does exist, it is real, and it is important for you to understand! The issue: if the humanity of Christ sins even once during this test, He cannot go to the cross and die for the sins of the whole world. So He was tempted far beyond anyone of us!

*Luk 4:3, And the devil said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread."*

The devil opens up with a verbal examination, *"Ei huios ei tou Theou"* which actually says *"If you are the Son of God, and you are [first class condition], tell this stone to become bread."* Satan recognized that Jesus was the Son of God, so he starts out with a true point of doctrine! Will TLJC who has the power to turn the stone into bread use that power and operate independently of the power of the Holy Spirit, or rely on God to meet His needs? We are all faced with this issue on a smaller scale. Will we rely on ourselves to meet our needs or will we wait for God? Most people have difficulty with waiting, but it is definitely worth waiting on the timing of God.

If Jesus Christ uses His deity, and His own power, to satisfy His hunger by turning the stone into bread then He steps outside of the PPOG for His life, the power system provided by God the Holy Spirit! Our Lord in hypostatic union would be acting independently of the plan of God the Father, and then Satan could say to God, *"Even your own Son chooses to act independently of You!"* This is the doctrine of kenosis which means that during the dispensation of the hypostatic union, our Lord Jesus Christ voluntarily restricted the independent use of His divine attributes in compliance with the Father's plan. He lived among men with their human limitations and established in His humanity a spiritual life which is an example for the Church-age believer. Certain functions of His deity continued to function, such as holding the entire universe together, but these were in accordance with the Father's will. In fact, all the temptations that Satan brought against Christ in this chapter attacked kenosis. During the First Advent, TLJC depended on the provision and power of the Holy Spirit, the power of Bible doctrine, and the power of the problem-solving devices (PSD's), and gave up any independent exercise of certain divine attributes. Being full of grace and doctrine (Joh 1:14), the humanity of Christ extrapolated from His own soul, PSD's. The humanity of Christ had to learn, metabolize, and circulate doctrine in His soul just as we must. He concentrated on the PSD's to prevent the conversion of the outside pressure of adversity into the inside pressure of stress in the soul. Remember the principle, adversity is inevitable, stress is optional. The PSD's used by the humanity of Christ were: The filling of the Spirit, The faith rest drill, Grace orientation, Doctrinal orientation, A personal sense of destiny, Personal love for God the Father, Impersonal love for all mankind, and sharing the Happiness of God. (We have two additional PSD's, Rebound and Occupation with Christ). Our Lord did not depend on His deity to execute the Father's plan, He depended on what the Father provided in the plan. What the Father provided for Him, He provided for us.

In His state of extreme hunger, Satan said to Him, Luk 4:3, *"If You are the Son of God, [and I know you are] tell this stone to become bread."* Our Lord had the power to turn the entire universe into bread, but under the doctrine of kenosis, He did not use His omnipotence independently of the Father. He refused to rely upon His own omnipotence during the incarnation. This is also a temptation to solve the problem of hunger by a miracle rather than the function of his own humanity and under the doctrinal principle that the Holy Spirit led Him here, and God the Father will provide for Him. As long as God the Father has not removed the suffering, He intends for the humanity of Christ to bear it! If God doesn't remove it, He intends for you to bear it.



So, the issue: Would our Lord Jesus Christ relieve His own hunger by performing a miracle rather than waiting on the divine provisions from God? Leaving the plan of God may not be manifested by overt sin. You can leave the plan of God for your home, the details of life, marriage, business, social distraction, friends, pleasure, personal goals and ambitions. There's nothing wrong with any of these things providing that they do not take you away from the plan of God. That's when you become what 2Ti 2:4 says "*entangled in the affairs of everyday life*" So, Luk 4:4, *And Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live on bread alone.'" Instead of performing miracles under His own power, our Lord used the greatest power ever known in human history! He used Bible doctrine in all three parts of his testing. Bible doctrine is the greatest power ever known, far greater than God performing a miracle. When God performs a miracle, it requires only His sovereignty [will]. But, when a believer applies Bible doctrine and advances in the PPOG that is the greatest power and the highest function that any member of the human race can attain. Bible doctrine is the very thinking of Jesus Christ (1Co 2:16), and it is the word of God, a reference to God Himself (Joh 1:1). Whenever a believer uses Bible doctrine in this life, He is operating in a power that Satan hates because it comes strictly from God and no one else!*

Our Lord didn't use false solutions to suffering. There are two that most believers use: Prayer and Miracles. To pray for strength in time of suffering is blasphemous, since under the PPOG, strength is provided in another way, through the power of the Spirit, Act 1:8, and the power of the word of God, Heb 4:12. No one would be taking this type of test from Satan unless he already had the strength from spiritual growth. There is an allotted time in your life, ordained by God, for you to go through undeserved suffering.

*Phi 1:29 says, For to you it has been granted for Christ's sake, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for His sake.*

Our Lord continued to be hungry, and met Satan's temptation with Deu 8:3, *Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.* By this, our Lord established the fact that Bible doctrine had #1 priority in His life, and He used the power of Bible doctrine. The temptation of Satan was designed to lure the humanity of Christ away from reliance upon the omnipotence of the Father for His logistical grace, and upon the omnipotence of the Holy Spirit inside the PPOG. Satan's main goal is not to get the believer to sin but to get the believer to become *independent* from God. In the same satanic trap today, Satan tempts us to step *outside* of God's provision and do it on our own. This is the arrogance of the believer who becomes legalistic! So, Luk 4:4, *And Jesus answered him, "It is written,"* He used one scripture and the power of that scripture is greater than the power of a miracle or any power man could ever have. The power is in the word, Heb 4:12, *For the word of God is alive and powerful.* We are dealing with an invisible enemy, Satan, and all of the demons that operate under his command, and the Satanic systems. We are dealing with a genius, and yet we have been given a power that is far greater. Tragically most believers are rejecting the power, 1Jo 4:4, *You are from God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world.* All spiritual victory in the angelic conflict is related to the Word of God.

The second test was to test our Lord's relationship to the plan of God for His life (Luk 4:5-8, Mat 4:8-10).

*Luk 4:5-6, And he led Him up and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, "I will give You all this domain and its glory; for it has been handed over to me, and I give it to whomever I wish."*

There are two aspects to this temptation: First, Satan says, avoid the purpose of the Father's plan for the incarnation and by-pass the cross and I'll promote You. Second, avoid the purpose of the Father's plan for the Second Advent; take the crown or the kingdom now! The Father's purpose is for TLJC to go to the cross and die for the sins of the whole world! The Father's purpose is to deliver all

the kingdoms of the world to Christ at the Second Advent not the First! So the devil makes a legitimate offer to TLJC. Satan does have the right to make this offer and he does throughout history! What follows is Satan's desperation in a losing battle to tempt our Lord to avoid or by-pass the cross and move to the crown. Without the cross there can be no crown! This time Satan uses a third class condition, unlike the first class condition when he said in verse 3, *if you are the Son of God and You are.*

*Luk 4:7-8, "Therefore if You worship before me [third class condition, maybe you will, maybe you will not], it shall all be Yours, for it has been handed over to me [by Adam], and I give it to whomever I wish."*

*And Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, You shall worship the Lord your God and serve Him only."* TLJC is pointing out to Satan that all creature obligation and loyalty is to the plan of God in the sense of serving Him! The phrase, *it shall be all yours* (kingdoms of this world) illustrates that Satan, instead of serving God, is seeking to hinder the believer from serving God by offering the believer the things of this world. Our Lord passes this test and temptation with one scripture "*You shall worship the Lord your God and serve Him only.*"

The first test had to do with our Lord's relationship to the ministry of the Holy Spirit, the third Person of the Trinity. The second test had to do with our Lord's relationship to the plan of God the Father for His life, the first Person of the Trinity. The third test had to do with our Lord's relationship to the word of God, the second Person of the Trinity.

*Luk 4:9, And he led Him to Jerusalem and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here [pinnacle is the noun pteurgion, the edge or the highest point on the temple, Herod's porch, a 450-foot drop] for it is written, 'He will give His angels charge concerning You to guard You, and, 'On {their} hands they will bear You up, Lest You strike Your foot against a stone."*

Satan is now quoting Psa 91:11-12, with a false application of a correct doctrine. He is trying to persuade the humanity of Christ to jump 450 feet onto rocks! Satan quotes scripture,

*Psa 91:10-12, "No evil will befall you, Nor will any plague come near your tent. For He will give His angels charge concerning you, To guard you in all your ways. They will bear you up in their hands, Lest you strike your foot against a stone."*

This Psalm was probably written by Moses and Satan is following the pattern of our Lord's quotation from Deu 8:3, written by Moses! The humanity of Christ has already resisted the temptation to act independently of the Holy Spirit and the Father's plan, by utilizing scripture! So, Satan now attacks scripture by quoting scripture. False application of a true doctrine is a very subtle attack from the kingdom of darkness. Psa 91:11-12 is not saying that if you decide to do something daring don't worry because your guardian angel will protect you. However, Satan is using scripture to tempt the humanity of Christ to act independently of its real meaning. It is not part of the Father's plan for the humanity of Christ to do a foolish thing like jumping 450 feet in the valley below! God does not condone senseless and unreasonable action.

In Luk 4:12, *And Jesus answered and said to him, "It is said, 'You shall not put the Lord your God to the test.'" The Lord quotes Deu 6:16, a verse that pertains to the real issue and the real application of what Satan is doing. When Jesus Christ said "your God" He was making it very clear that He was the one Who created Satan. Satan made a mistake by putting God to the test. In the first attempt, he said to the Lord, You are God, therefore, tell these stones to be made bread. Therefore, TLJC by quoting Deu 6:16 turns the first class condition, (if you are the Son of God and you are) against Satan. The Lord is saying to Satan, "You know I'm God, you said that yourself, and you should not put the Lord your God to the test!" Consequently the devil does not use any more first class conditions with TLJC in this dialogue. Satan quoted scripture that did not apply, and thereby he distorted scripture. Jesus quoted scripture that did apply, with a correct and accurate application, and so used the greatest power God has ever given.*

*Luk 4:13, And when the devil had finished every temptation, he departed from Him until an opportune time. In other words, he'll be back!*

Instead of performing miracles, our Lord lived in the greatest power ever known, Bible doctrine. Remember, Satan's main goal is not to get the believer to sin but to get the believer to become independent from God. Satan did this with the woman in the garden, with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. This why we have the failures of the great men and women recorded in the scriptures, and all their failures were related to becoming independent from God and relying on their own power. In Gen 12:13-19, Abraham willfully lied to deceive the Pharaoh and protect his own life. Isaac, in Gen 26:7, committed the same sin as his father Abraham. He willfully lied and told the men of Gerah that Rebekah was not his wife but his sister. Jacob, in Gen 25:31-33, was naturally crafty and sly and stole the birthright from Esau. Gen 27:18-29 records his master deception over his father Isaac, and yet God was faithful to him. The Lord changed his name to Israel, "a prince with God," and when the Lord appears in the O.T. He says, *"I am the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."* Then Moses, in Exo 2:12, killed a man with his bare hands. It was murder! He made excuses to the Lord in Exo 3:11 saying that he was not fit to be used by the Lord. Gideon was a man troubled with fear, and in Jud 8:24-27, he foolishly made a golden ephod which became a snare to Israel. We also have the record of Samson. In Jud 14:1-3 he kept associating with evil people, wild and perverted women. Samson was very spiritual at times, Jud 13:25, Jud 15:14, yet he was under the power of carnal lust for prostitutes, and finally for the ravishing Delilah. In Jud 15:4, he was childish in his plans, yet courageous in battle. He was mighty in physical strength, yet weak in resisting temptation. In 1Sa 21:1-10, David willfully lied, and the result of his lie was that an entire city was wiped out (city of Nob). He also faked madness and hundreds died, 1Sa 2:11-18. Then David failed in his responsibility as the King in 2Sa 11:1. He should have led his troops in battle, but he stayed home in Jerusalem, resulting in disaster on the battlefield. He ended up committing adultery, got a man drunk, committed murder, and he willfully lied. In 2Sa 6:1-13, he ignored the word of God regarding the ark and men were killed as a result. In 1Ch 21, David rejected the promises of God and even questioned the faithfulness of God, as a result 70,000 people died. Then we have David's son, Solomon, born from the woman he murdered for, Bathsheba. He lived an excessive luxurious lifestyle (1Ki 4:22-23), and married ungodly women (1Ki 11:1-2). He lived in excessive sensuality in 1Ki 11:3. He even sanctioned idolatry in 1Ki 11:4-7. In 1Ki 19, Elijah just had a tremendous victory, and then he ran from the threat of a woman. He sat under a tree and complained to the Lord. Jonah was a reluctant self-centered, filled-with-hatred missionary. He kept running away from the Lord. He was very disappointed at the great success of his own ministry. These realistic portraits of the great heroes of the faith teach us to expect perfection out of no human being, including ourselves. Perfection is found only in heaven and in the person of the perfect God-man, the Lord Jesus. If you cannot see God at work in fallen man you will never be able to see God at all. So in all tests our Lord used Bible doctrine, the only way to defeat the satanic trap to step *outside* of God's provision and do it on your own.

Point 10. The Pseudo Victory of Satan in the Original Fall of Man.

When Satan first rebelled and sin entered into the universe, there were two courses of action open to God. His nature would not allow Him to simply ignore sin and rebellion. First, He had the power to strike down Satan and the fallen angels, whom He had brought into existence through His creative act, and to annihilate them or put them in prison. However, if God had done this, He could never have created another mighty being like Satan with the freedom of choice, for there would always have been the possibility of another rebellion and the necessity for another repression. The history of heaven would then have been dotted with a series of disasters. The second alternative open to God was the one that He chose to follow. The claims of Satan's equality to God and his superior power had to have their complete trial. God decided to give Satan a chance to prove himself before both creations, angels and humans. By doing this God would settle the issue of the creature's

relationship to the Creator once and for all. God's plan was for all the universe to see unequivocally if it were possible for any creature whatsoever, regardless of rank, and no matter how exalted, to live for even a moment *independent* of God the Creator.

So this trial, the angelic conflict, actually brings out a second will, the creature's will over God's will, and this is the reason why you and I have been created! Eze 28:15 says concerning Satan "*You were blameless in your ways From the day you were created, Until unrighteousness was found in you.*" When unrighteousness was found in Satan, manifested by his independence toward God, God took action. God revealed His hatred toward the sin of rebellion by putting an ice pack around the earth and confining Satan and all of his followers to this prison, Gen 1:1-2, 2Pe 3:6, Job 9:5-8, Jer 4:23-25, Psa 18:7-15. These passages reveal when God's judgment flamed against the domain of Satan at his outbreak of independence. The curse of God *had* to come forth against the creation which had been corrupted by sin. It was a judgment fitting for Satan and his followers because it revealed at the same time the power of God and the impotence of Satan. God had created the earth and the heavens by His Word. And Lucifer, the devil, the son of the morning, had announced that he wished to take possession of heaven and earth for himself. By a simple Word from God the heavens and the earth were brought down into judgment and chaos. In that same moment, Satan got his first mouthful of dust, a perfect description for defeat and frustration. From the very moment when Lucifer in his pride, cried out his *I will's*, he was doomed to everlasting disappointment and damnation. Anyone who thinks even for a moment that he can get along without God, that he can accomplish anything in his own power, is doomed to the sensation of dust in the mouth.

In this experience the fallen cherub Satan saw his domain in waste and desolation without being able to do a thing about it. He must have been totally stunned by the fact that his knowledge, beauty, and wisdom were insufficient to do anything about what God had done. Satan had wanted to possess heaven and earth, but he discovered that he was powerless in a judged universe. And, it began to dawn in his darkened mind that his wisdom was not omniscience, that his power was not omnipotence, that he was a creature and had no ability to create. He had lifted himself up toward heaven in a surge of his lustful desire to be like God, and his mouth was now filled with dust. He had carried with him a group of angels and demons who had been willing to accept his authority and his ways, and they would learn that even with their combined intelligence and power they would be unable to put their chaotic world together again. Satan had the appetite and desire to be like God, to act like God and to possess the universe, but there was nothing but a sense of emptiness, impotence - because of inability! His mouth had watered for a delicacy but his bite filled his tongue with dust. And here was the ultimate in absolute frustration. Satan must have ranted and raved in the madness of that chaotic darkness he was confined to. If he called out, "*Let there be light,*" there was no answer except the empty echo of his screaming voice. Every man and woman who wishes to be independent of God should know that the path of any creature who cuts loose from a surrendered dependence upon God is in the path of Lucifer. Emptiness, inability, frustration, dust: these are the portion of the man who walks his own way. God has gone to extreme measures to reveal to His creatures that satisfaction is not to be found outside of a personal relationship with God through our Lord Jesus Christ and obedience to His will. There is no other source of joy!

# THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 12.

03/19/06

We are on Point 10 in the Doctrine of The Angelic Conflict: The Pseudo Victory of Satan in the Original Fall of Man.

When Satan first rebelled, and sin entered into the universe, there were two courses of action open to God, since His nature would not allow Him to ignore the sin and the rebellion. First, He had the power to strike down Satan and the fallen angels and cast them in a prison without giving them a day in court to state their case. Or, secondly, He could give them an opportunity to prove the claims of Satan to equality with God and superiority in power, and give them a complete trial. God did indeed give Satan a chance to prove himself before the angels, and then members of the human race. God did this so that the issue could be settled once and for all concerning the importance of our relationship with the Creator. God's plan was for the universe to see, once and for all, if it was possible for any creature to live for even a moment *independent* of God the Creator.

The key word here is independent; this trial, the angelic conflict, the invisible war, brings out the result of a second will: the creature's will over God's will, in time or human history. It is the reason why we have been created!

*Eze 28:11-15, Again the word of the Lord came to me saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation [funeral song] over the king of Tyre, and say to him, 'Thus says the Lord God, "You had the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were in Eden, the garden of God [on planet earth years before the creation of the human race]; Every precious stone was your covering: The ruby, the topaz, and the diamond; The beryl, the onyx, and the jasper; The lapis lazuli, the turquoise, and the emerald; And the gold, the workmanship of your settings and sockets, Was in you. On the day that you were created They were prepared. You were the anointed cherub who covers, And I placed you {there.} You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked in the midst of the stones of fire. You were blameless in your ways From the day you were created, Until unrighteousness was found in you."*

The *unrighteousness* was desire to do his own thing, and be independent from God. When unrighteousness was found in Satan, manifested by his independence toward God, in the first trial among the angels, God did not just stand by, He took action. After they had their say, and God found them guilty, God revealed His hatred toward their sin of rebellion by putting an ice pack around the earth, and confining Satan and all his followers to this prison. We know this from such passages as Gen 1:1-2, 2Pe 3:6, Job 9:5-8, Jer 4:23-25, Psa 18:7-15, to name a few. This judgment was fitting for Satan and his followers because it revealed the power of God, and the impotence of His creatures without a relationship with Him. To some this may not seem fair, but remember what the apostle Paul said in

*Rom 9:13-23, Just as it is written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated." What shall we say then? There is no injustice with God, is there? May it never be! For He says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." So then it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy. For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I raised you up, to demonstrate My power in you, and that My name might be proclaimed throughout the whole earth." So then He has mercy on whom He desires, and He hardens whom He desires. You will say to me then, "Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?" On the contrary, who are you, O man, who answers back to God? The thing molded will not say to the molder, "Why did you make me like this," will it? Or does not the potter have a right over the clay, to make from the same lump one vessel for honorable use, and*

*another for common use? What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction? And He did so in order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He prepared beforehand for glory.*

None of us have enough knowledge to call God into question. A potter has a perfect right to shape one lump of clay into one shape, and another into another shape.

So, back in Gen 1, try to picture what it must have been like for Satan and his fallen angels. God had created the earth and the heavens by His Word. Lucifer, or the devil, had announced that he wished to take possession of heaven and earth for himself. However, he failed, and was now in prison or Hades. By the simple Word of God, the heavens and the earth were brought down into judgment and chaos. From the very moment when Lucifer in his pride, cried out his *"I will's*, he was doomed to everlasting disappointment and damnation. This is true of anyone who thinks that they can get along without God. Satan and the fallen angels were underneath the earth knowing that their previous domain, planet earth, was in waste and desolation, and they could do nothing about it.

*Gen 1:2, And the earth was formless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving.*

Satan must have been stunned by the fact that something new was happening. Satan had lifted himself up toward heaven in a surge of his lustful desire to be like God, and his mouth was now filled with dust. Satan had carried with him a group of angels and demons who had been willing to accept his authority and his ways, and they would learn that all of them with their combined intelligence and power would be unable to put the chaotic world together again. Satan had the appetite and desire to be like God, to act like God, and to possess the universe, but there was nothing but a sense of emptiness, and impotence, because of inability. In the chaotic darkness he was confined to, Satan could call out, *Let there be light*, and there would be no answer except the empty echo of his voice. Every man and woman who wishes to be independent of God should know that the path of any creature who cuts loose from a surrendered dependence upon God is in the path of Lucifer. Emptiness, inability, and frustration, these are the portions of the man who walks his own way. God has gone to extreme measures to reveal to His creatures that satisfaction is not to be found outside of a personal relationship with God through our Lord Jesus Christ and obedience to His will. There is no other source of joy. This is why we have commands like Jer 50:45, *Therefore hear the plan of the Lord!* However, just like in the days of Jeremiah when believers had developed hardness of the heart, so it is today that believers have that same attitude.

*Jer 18:12, We are going to follow our own plans [independence from the plan of God], and each one will act according to the stubbornness of his evil heart.*

Many believers are so stubborn that God knows it does no good to warn them or stop them from going in a certain direction. So He allows them to *attain* what they think will make them happy, to get it over with, so that they hopefully can get on with the things that are important. In Psa 78:8, stubbornness is identified as people who do not prepare their right lobe with doctrine, *A stubborn and rebellious generation does not prepare its heart, And their spirit is not faithful to God.* In Jer 5:23, a stubborn and rebellious individual is one who turns aside from the plan of God and departs, *But this people has a stubborn and rebellious heart; They have turned aside and departed.* In Jer 7:24, they get into reversionism and go backward instead of forward, *Yet they did not obey or incline their ear, but walked in their own counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward.*

Back in Gen 1, at last the *Spirit of God began to move* upon the face of the earth covered with ice and water. Gen 1:2b, *and the Spirit of God was moving over the surface of the waters.* Without this divine activity the world would have remained forever under divine judgment which covered its chaotic state. Satan had no power to alter the chaos which pride had brought down upon his province.

God had a tremendous plan: Satan, who had claimed that he would be like the Possessor of heaven and earth, was to be revealed as the bragger who could not fulfill his claims. When God said, *"let there be light"* in Gen 1:3, and there was, we can only imagine the *rage* of Satan and those who had followed him. As day succeeded day, in the six days of God restoring the earth, Satan watched every act with an intense interest. Dry land appeared out of the waste of waters and the seas began to function once again.

*Gen 1:9-10, Then God said, "Let the waters below the heavens be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appear;" and it was so. And God called the dry land earth, and the gathering of the waters He called seas; and God saw that it was good.*

Then, the trees and the flowers and grass appeared in a world which had been shrouded in darkness.

*Gen 1:11-12, Then God said, "Let the earth sprout vegetation, plants yielding seed, and fruit trees bearing fruit after their kind, with seed in them, on the earth"; and it was so. And the earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit, with seed in them, after their kind; and God saw that it was good.*

Next the sun, moon and the stars were once more visible on the earth,

*Gen 1:14-18, Then God said, "Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years; and let them be for lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth "; and it was so. And God made the two great lights, the greater light to govern the day [sun], and the lesser light to govern the night [the moon]; He made the stars also. And God placed them in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to govern the day and the night, and to separate the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good.*

The sea became filled with creatures; the air began to be filled with the chirping of birds!

*Gen 1:20-22, Then God said, "Let the waters teem with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the open expanse of the heavens." And God created the great sea monsters, and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind; and God saw that it was good. And God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth."*

Pride must have stimulated Satan's envy; he did not have this kind of power. However, as of yet, he saw nothing to inflame his jealousy; birds and animals had body and life, but no spirit. Satan knew there was no creature here that could challenge the power and authority which he had possessed in this domain. But on the sixth day, God created man in His own image.

*Gen 1:26-28, Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." And God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. And God blessed them; and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky, and over every living thing that moves on the earth."*

There must have been an instant awareness in Satan that here was his *rival* in the appeal trial of the angelic conflict. Man awoke to find himself a creature of noble beauty and wisdom, and to be informed that he was to have *dominion* over all the renewed earth, over all that he could see. We can be sure that Satan wasn't too far away when God said to the man *"Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky, and over every living thing that moves on the earth."* For the first time Satan heard the authority over the earth was being given over to someone else. Little did man realize that he was about to be entered into this invisible war, and God was choosing man as the arm which would defeat Satan, both in bringing him to total

defeat, and in replacing him in the scheme of the government of the universe. It was to be out of man that Christ would come. It would be through certain chosen members of the human race that God would proclaim the defeat of Satan to both the elect and fallen angels.

*Eph 3:10, in order that the manifold [for the abundance of the] wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places.*

Satan had never been dispossessed of the earth; even in his confinement, he had been placed on the earth! However, when God created man, He did not use any of the angelic models as before. Man was not given the power of Lucifer, nor the might of those who are called *the principalities and powers and rulers*. Man was not given the speed of angels, nor their freedom of movement throughout the air and the heavens. God created man lower than all the angels and limited him to planet earth under the law of gravity, confining him in space, time, intelligence, and power. It was a principle of the divine strategy which will ultimately bring glory to God.

*Heb 2:7, "Thou hast made him for a little while lower than the angels; Thou hast crowned him with glory and honor, And hast appointed him over the works of Thy hands;"*

Here is the divine strategy: Out of the lowest, God shall bring the highest. In fact, even out of man's fallen condition, God will reach down below the level man was created and offer mankind salvation and eternal life. Satan hates when a believer discovers grace and faith, because grace reveals the glory of God! Satan hates grace because grace brings glory to the Creator rather than the creature. God's will for your life as a member of the Royal Family of God is to bless you! It is to give you prosperity in the midst of all adverse situations. Therefore, in eternity past God provided a fantastic plan which included His highest and best just for you, and you glorify Him by living in that plan and receiving all the blessings He has designed for you. Eph 1:3 says, *Worthy of praise and glorification be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ*, God has a reason for all He has done for you, and this reason gives purpose to your life. Remember that anything God does results in His glorification. God doesn't depend on us for His pleasure and glory, but instead He expresses His pleasure and glory toward us. Therefore, because God is to be glorified, we are the beneficiaries of His blessings and divine provisions. God is not glorified by our system of human works, but is glorified by meeting our every need (Isa 26:15; Isa 60:21; Psa 50:15).

God's pleasure is to give to His creatures, and Satan and the kingdom of darkness hate that. Satan hates when a believer discovers grace and faith! Satan and the fallen angels have seen TLJC; the believer who lives by faith has not. We have to live by faith, and believe what the Bible has to say about God. Satan hates that, because that means we are trusting in the character and nature of God by believing His word, even when it doesn't seem right. This is why we are told in 2Co 5:7, *for we walk by faith, not by sight*, and in Heb 11:6, *And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him*. How does faith come? Rom 10:17, *So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ*. Out of the creation of a lower creature called man will come the greatest glory to God, and the full and total victory in the invisible war or the angelic conflict.

So, in eternity past, before the creation of the human race, because of the rebellion of Satan and the fallen angels, God spoke the Word of judgment and the entire world was blasted into chaos. We do not know how long this period of judgment toward Satan and the fallen angels lasted, but we do know that it finally came to an end, and the next act of this universal drama was *the creation of man!* It was a principle of the divine strategy, Psa 8:1-6, *O Lord, our Lord, How majestic is Thy name in all the earth, Who hast displayed Thy splendor above the heavens! From the mouth of infants and nursing babes [humans compared to angels] Thou hast established strength, Because of Thine adversaries [Satan and the fallen angels and demons], To make the enemy and the revengeful cease. When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, The moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained; What is man, that*



*Thou dost take thought of him? And the son of man, that Thou dost care for him? Yet Thou hast made him a little lower than the [elohims] gods, And dost crown him with glory and majesty! Thou dost make him to rule over the works of Thy hands; Thou hast put all things under his feet.* The key phrase in this passage is that which places man in the scheme of creation as being made "lower than the gods or the angels." However, when the N. T. quotes this verse, it adds something, Heb 2:7, "*Thou hast made him for a little while lower than the angels; Thou hast crowned him with glory and honor, And hast appointed him over the works of Thy hands;*" Out of the creation of a lower creature called man will come the greatest glory to God and the full and total victory in the invisible war or the angelic conflict. For the battle of the garden of Eden, though on the surface a victory for Satan, was in reality the beginning of his ultimate defeat.

*Gen 3:14-15, And the Lord God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, Cursed are you more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly shall you go, And dust shall you eat All the days of your life; And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel."*

Within this chapter almost all of the great doctrines in the Bible are found. This is where the angelic conflict, the invisible war, the drama begins on the stage of human history.

*Gen 3:1, Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?"*

Satan's tactics are easy to see in the account of the temptation and fall. He had to begin by a forward attack on the Word and goodness of God. It would have been impossible to reach man apart from the destruction of his confidence in the Creator. Satan attacked the Word of God when he said "*Indeed, has God said?*" a subtle question of doubt concerning the authenticity and validity of God's word, just as he does today by trying to instill doubt into God's people concerning what the word of God really says. Gen 3 is Act I of the drama of the angelic conflict in human history. God had placed an offensive force in the midst of the enemy-held territory called planet earth. Satan attacked the man, which was to attack the One who had placed him there. Here we see the divine explanation of the present fallen state of man and the ruined condition of our race. Man fell because he chose against the plan of God. Satan lied to the woman when he said in Gen 3:5, "*For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.*" Satan got the woman to doubt the goodness of God, and went one step further and implied, God is jealous and He doesn't want you to be like Him. Satan was making the suggestion that man had rights and should declare his independence from God. There was also the insinuation that God was holding back something good from man, and that man would be far better off if he would only turn away from God's command and ignore that single restraint that had been placed upon him: eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

In Gen 3, we also learn of the subtle devices of our enemy, the devil who possessed the serpent and deceived the woman as he out-rightly denied the word of God in Gen 3:4, *And the serpent said to the woman, "You surely shall not die!"* We see the universal tendency of human nature to cover its own moral shame by a device of its own handiwork.

*Gen 3:7, Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings.*

We also discover the spiritual effects of sin, man seeking to flee from God,

*Gen 3:8, And they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden..*

In Gen 3, we see God searching for fallen man while fallen man hides from God.

*Gen 3:9-10, Then the Lord God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" And he said, "I heard the sound of Thee in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself."*

Here we witness the utter powerlessness of man to walk in the path of righteousness when divine grace is withheld from him,

*Gen 3:11-12, And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" And the man said, "The woman whom Thou gavest to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate."*

Here we are taught of the gracious provision which God has made to meet our great need through His seed, TLJC!

*Gen 3:15, "And I will put enmity Between you [Satan] and the woman, And between your seed [children of the devil] and her seed [children of God]; He [Jesus Christ] shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel [the sufferings of Christ laid upon Him by Satan]."*

We also see the attitude of God toward the guilty sinner.

*Gen 3:21, And the Lord God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife, and clothed them.*

This was all a manifestation of the grace of God.

There must have been many interested observers when God created man. All of heaven must have known that God was finally on the move against the rebellion of Satan. With the creation of man, the combat is renewed, and now Satan tries to deceive the new creature called man into following him and rejecting God. Satan's resentment toward man was reflected in his actions. Remember that Adam, who was perfect, was still no match for the beauty and wisdom of Satan. So, the invisible war, which had remained in a quiet phase throughout an unknown period when the earth had been in ruin, was now renewed with great intensity. Satan attacked, and when we remember his objective, we can understand his deceptions. Satan had a dual purpose; he began to move through seductive temptation to get man *away* from God, but more than this, he was seeking to get man to give allegiance to himself. It's important to understand that everything that has ever come out of mankind for good since the origin of the human race was contained in Adam and his bride. They were perfect in beauty, perfect in wisdom, perfect genius, but still no match for Satan.

So, God placed Adam and the woman in the garden of Eden and gave them a command,

*Gen 2:16-17, And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die."*

They both violated this command and ate of the fruit in Gen 3:6. Satan came to the woman on the good side of her nature. Satan seemed to have won a complete victory, having detached the woman from the Word of God, and by deception, from the belief in the goodness of God. As if God would not provide and was holding something back. Believers do that today when they doubt that God is going to provide, so they listen to the lies from the devil's world and fall into transgression themselves. It was man's will that made it possible for him to depart from the plan of God, and it was against this will that Satan launched his attack. Satan's primary strategy was dictated by his hatred of God. Satan would seek to detach man from the will of God, and increase the number of his own worshipers by attaching man to himself, and in part, Satan was successful: man did fall. The original sin in the garden of Eden resulted in the spiritual death of Adam which was passed down to the entire human race (Rom 5:12-21). This gave Satan the false impression that he had defeated God, and that the human race had made a decision to follow him, through the serpent, rather than to follow TLJC.

The human race did make a decision to follow Satan, and to reject God, even though there were only two members, Adam and the woman. Rom 5:12 says *Therefore, just as through one man [Adam] sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned [and the Greek says all sinned when Adam sinned because Adam reproduced after His own kind].* Through one man, Adam, the sin nature was passed down, Rom 5:18 says, *so then as through one*

*transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men.* Just as one person did it wrong and got us in all this trouble with sin and death, another did it right and got us out of it. But more than just getting us out of trouble, He got us into life. Satan became the ruler of the world, superseding Adam in that role (many verses describe Satan as the ruler of the world, Joh 12:31; 2Co 4:4; Eph 2:2). Once Satan convinced Adam and the woman to rebel against God's command and eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, he thought he had defeated God. At this time, there were still only two wills in the universe, God's will and Satan's; man's will was in harmony with the will of the Creator until the fall. The plan of Satan was to get man to change sides in the conflict. Satan wanted to increase the number of his followers against God, so that he could secure his hold as possessor of the earth by having on his side those who were to replace him, mankind. The enemy's objective in the battle of the garden of Eden was twofold. Satan wished to detach man from God, but he also wished to attach man to himself. Man is dependent upon God, and if that dependence is destroyed something must take its place; the devil hoped that it would be a dependence upon him. The devil was to succeed in detaching man from God, but he also led himself into a trap. It's important that we understand the nature of Satan's objective in the fall of man; he grabbed at one thing and missed it, the fact that man sinned was not a victory for Satan. It seemed like it at the time but it was not, and missing that which he had reached for in the first place contributed to his own destruction. Satan gained control of the world through the fall of man; he did not necessarily gain control over the volition of mankind, even the unbeliever. By saying there are only *two wills* to follow, God's will and Satan's will, that does not mean that to follow Satan's will means to do what he wants us to do; rather, it means that, like Satan, we choose to be independent from God. However, that independence from God does not mean dependence on Satan. Many times it means no recognition of Satan's will or desire whatsoever. In the world today, men seek not the will of Satan but their own will.

The first point of the enemy's strategy was easily obtained: man fell. However, Satan wanted man to believe that he succeeded in the second also, that man is now a dependent on Satan as his master, but that is not the case. Satan did not become master of the human race at the fall. Spiritual death does not hinder the power of positive decision toward God, aided by the ministry of God the Holy Spirit in common and efficacious grace. Even though we are spiritually dead, God, in His grace, had a plan to reach out to all of us,

*Rom 5:6-8, For while we were still helpless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. For one will hardly die for a righteous man; though perhaps for the good man someone would dare even to die. But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.*

In the sin of Adam, where Satan seemed to win a decisive victory, there was, as a matter of Scriptural fact, a profound defeat for Satan. What appeared to be a victory was in reality a defeat. Satan succeeded in detaching man from obedience to the Word of God, that's true. Satan also succeeded in detaching man from a belief in the goodness of God, that's true. Satan won man away from confidence in God and dependence upon God, that's true. Satan won all of these victories, but he lost the battle in that he did not succeed in attaching man to himself. In the beginning there had been one will, the will of God, the Creator. After the rebellion of Lucifer there had been two wills, that of God and the rebel. But today, there are billions of wills, look at Isa 53:6, *All of us like sheep have gone astray, Each of us has turned to his own way; But the Lord has caused the iniquity of us all To fall on Him.* We have all at times left the will of God, but in the turning away from God, we did not all turn to Satan. We may have made the type of decisions Satan made, but we were not sold out to Satan.

Before the creation of the human race, God put a curse upon the earth when Lucifer rebelled, and it became a ruin, a waste and desolate earth, and darkness covered the face of the deep or the seas. Then God withdrew into the majestic silence of His infinite heaven, and the angelic hosts were

spectators. Satan was utterly powerless to conquer the chaos which had come from a simple word of judgment from the Almighty God. Then there came a flash of light from the Word of God, and God began to move once again on planet earth. The devastation was revealed in all its chaos to Satan and all the fallen angels who had followed him. All of this seemed strangely like a preview of the spectacle which was to follow in the history of man. Once more there was a rebellion, this time from the lower creation called man. Therefore, two separate battles are now being carried on: Satan against God in the invisible warfare, and man against God in human history. There is no satisfying the restless craving of the man without God. Man cannot know, cannot please, cannot understand God,

*1Co 2:14, But a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually appraised.*

*Rom 8:7-8, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so; and those who are in the flesh cannot please God.*

*Rom 3:10-12, as it is written, "There is none righteous, not even one; There is none who understands, There is none who seeks for God; All have turned aside, together they have become useless; There is none who does good, There is not even one."*

*Jer 17:9, The heart is more deceitful than all else And is desperately sick; Who can understand it?*

*Isa 1:5-6, The whole head is sick, And the whole heart is faint. From the sole of the foot even to the head There is nothing sound in it.*

We are going to see that God's plan for both angels and humans is to show them how helpless they are without Him and His Word. However, Bible doctrine is the least publicized of priorities in this world because it is the devil's world. The only time that you will hear about Bible doctrine being the number one priority in life is from the pulpits of pastor-teachers who are representing the word of God. That's why we are told in 2Co 4:4, that Satan *the god of this world has blinded the minds of the [apistos - those without doctrine], that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ.* To blind the minds of both believers and unbelievers from the glory of Christ is the single most deceptive device of Satan. To blind the minds of both believers and unbelievers concerning the reason why they were created and put on planet earth is the great deception of Satan, remember Rev 12:9, "*Satan deceives the whole world;*" Because Satan is the god of this world, Bible doctrine is the least publicized of priorities. If you are a born again believer and doctrine is not your number one priority, you have a serious problem, one that only you can solve through your own personal volition.

Point 11. How God is Glorified in the Angelic Conflict.

We live in the most intensified stage of the angelic conflict, the Church-age, because it is a time of invisible warfare. We cannot see our real enemies; they are invisible. During this period of time, the pastor who stands behind the pulpit is to teach the mystery of why we are really here. The pastor-teacher must be gifted, prepared, qualified, and filled with the Spirit, and then God the Holy Spirit is able to take the information taught and teach the prepared believer, who is filled with the Spirit through rebound. In Eph 3:1-2, the apostle Paul writes *For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for the sake of you Gentiles if indeed you have heard of the dispensation of God's grace which was given to me for you;* The Greek word for *stewardship* is *oikonomia* meaning dispensation, a period of time, namely the Church-age. Remember that in the angelic conflict, Satan tries to convince people that God is unfair, unjust, and a God who is not merciful or gracious. In this dispensation of grace, God demonstrates the fallacy of the satanic lie through people who are totally graced out. This dispensation is the ultimate power experiment from God. At no other time in human history has this much power ever been released toward meritless objects for the fulfillment of the plan of God.

There's an infinite gap between divine perfection and human imperfection and grace is the infinite filler that fills the gap. This means that there's nothing you can do in human effort or human merit, or human energy or power, in the spiritual life. You have more opportunity, power, capacity, and assets from God to glorify God than Abraham, Moses, David, or any of the heroes listed in Heb 11

in God's hall of fame. All of us are ordinary believers, but we have the grace and power offered to us to become extraordinary invisible heroes. Invisible heroes are found in 2Co 6:9 where the apostle Paul, speaking of invisible heroes said, *we are unknown yet well known*. Invisible heroes, like Bible doctrine, are the least publicized of heroes. Invisible heroes are born again believers who execute the plan of God, recognize that they are a vital part of the angelic conflict in human history, and avoid all the distractions of legalism. They are unknown in terms of human history but are well known in terms of the angelic community who are watching them.

*So Paul writes in Eph 3:2-11, if indeed you have heard of the dispensation of God's grace which was given to me for you; that by revelation [not by O. T. scriptures but by revelation] there was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in brief. And by referring to this [mystery doctrine], when you read you can understand my insight into the mystery of Christ, which [mystery] in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets by means of the Spirit; to be specific, that the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body [we are in union with Christ], and fellow partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, of which I was made a minister, according to the gift of God's grace which was given to me according to the working of His power. To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles [all of you] the unfathomable [incomprehensible, mysterious, baffling] riches of Christ, and to bring to light what is the administration [oikonomia means dispensation] of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God, who created all things; in order that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places [the elect and fallen angels]. This was in accordance with the eternal purpose which He carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord,*

Verses 10-11 deal directly with the pre-historic angelic conflict and its resolution, and like Bible doctrine and invisible heroes, the trial of the angelic conflict is the least publicized of all trials. That's why you should always be in prayer for communicators of Bible doctrine.

*Eph 6:19, that they may make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, and speak boldly, as they ought to speak.*

They are charged with the communication of the very message that billions of angelic beings in the atmosphere are charged to squelch and smash and hide. In 2Ti 4:2, the pastor-teacher is charged to *Preach the word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with great patience and instruction*. Today, the kingdom of darkness is succeeding in blinding arrogant young men behind pulpits who are more interested in getting huge crowds with their dog and pony show than teaching Bible doctrine. The kingdom of darkness is succeeding in the lives of believers who become distracted by the details of life. It is God's intention that every single believer recognizes and masters this mystery of why they are here: to glorify God in the angelic conflict. This is why the apostle Paul said in Phi 4:11-12, *"Not that I speak from want for I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I am. I know how to get along with humble means, and I also know how to live in prosperity; in any and every circumstance I have learned the mystery of being filled and going hungry, both of having abundance and suffering need."* Paul had mastered the mystery doctrine of the Church-age. There's something very practical about the mastery of mystery doctrine, because the pulpit is to give it so that we can recognize it, but in life God brings tests so we can utilize it. Paul is saying that he literally mastered the mystery, and then in Phi 4:13, *"I can do all things [bear all tests] through Him who keeps on pouring His power into me.* Your mastery of the mystery doctrine of the Church-age makes you competent and more than equal to any adversities or tests in this life, and that includes the most severe testing, evidence testing as a witness for the prosecution in the angelic conflict. As you stick with your commitment to God in spite of whatever you are going through, you become one of the

individual witnesses for the prosecution of Satan by God! You demonstrate this before elect and fallen angels through your faithfulness to God, that God is just in everything He does.

The angelic conflict is so profound that it must be revealed in increments until we can get the total picture. That's why daily doctrine is so vital, As Isa 28:10 says, *For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little.* The angelic conflict is not a doctrine about Satan; it is a doctrine about the true purpose of your life and the true reason you were created by God!

## THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 13.

04/02/06

We are now on Point 11 in our study of the Angelic Conflict: How God is Glorified in the Angelic Conflict. Heb 2:1, *For this reason we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, lest we drift away from it.* The *reason* is the angelic conflict, the phrase *what we have heard*, is a reference to hearing doctrine, and the phrase *lest we drift away from it*, is a reference to God's word.

*Heb 2:2, For if the word spoken through angels proved unalterable [incapable of being destroyed], and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense.*

The Greek word for *disobedience* is *parakoe*, referring to disobedience that results from neglecting doctrine. The phrase *just recompense* means that God is absolutely right and just concerning His judgment on the fallen angels. God owes the fallen angels the lake of fire, but they are not there at this time. Human history is the space between Satan's trial and his conviction. The sentence is the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and His angels before human history (Mat 25:41). The execution of the sentence is Rev 20:10, *And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.* The sentence was passed before human history and will be executed at the consummation of human history. Satan appealed His sentence before human history, and man was then created as a third party to show Satan that His appeal is not justified. So, human history demonstrates that God is righteous, just, and perfect, therefore, God is glorified by the creation of man (Rev 4:11; Isa 43:21).

*Heb 2:3, How shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? After it was at the first spoken through the Lord, it was confirmed to us by those who heard. Just as the fallen angels are doomed, so will all unbelieving humans be doomed.*

The Greek word for *neglect* is *ameleo*, meaning to be careless toward, or make light of, disregard, be unconcerned, or to neglect something. What is it that the human race is warned not to neglect? The phrase *so great a salvation* refers to our Lord's finished work on the cross. The apostles heard Christ and passed down His message. We know that the fallen angels received judgment because of such passages as Jud 1:6, *And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgment of the great day.* (see also Mat 25:41; 2Pe 2:4).

*Heb 2:4, God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders and by various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His own will.*

For example, there was the virgin birth foretold (Isa 7:14). There were tongues as a sign to unbelievers (Isa 28:11). There was the prophecy of the two deaths of Christ (Isa 53:9). All of these were signs and wonders, but the Jews rejected their Messiah.

In Heb 2:5 we are back to the doctrine of the angelic conflict, and the glorification of our Lord's humanity, *For He did not subject to angels the world to come, concerning which we are speaking.* In the Church-age, Satan and his angels reign, but in the Millennium, man will rule, Jesus Christ, the Son of David.

*Heb 2:6, But one has testified somewhere, [David, Psa 8:4-6.] "What is man, that Thou rememberest him? Or the son of man, that Thou art concerned about Him?"*

The Greek word for *remember* is *mimneske* meaning to recall to mind, to remember in an affectionate way. In His grace and mercy God continues to call man even though man has rejected him. God does all the work to reconcile man, and man is the one that benefits. Although man is evil, sinful, and spiritually dead, God recalls us to His mind. In this verse the phrase *son of man* refers to the descendants of Adam, not to Christ.

*Heb 2:7, Thou hast made him for a little while lower than the angels; Thou hast crowned him with glory and honor, And hast appointed him over the works of Thy hands;*

Here is the divine strategy repeated again: Out of the lowest, God shall bring the highest. Out of the insignificant, God shall bring the significant. In fact, He shall Himself condescend to be a member of this lower creation called humans. Out of that creation, even out of man's fallen condition, God will reach down below the level man was created and bring new sons who shall be associated with Him for all eternity. Is it any wonder why Paul said in Rom 11:33, *Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and unfathomable His ways!* Out of the creation of a lower creature called man will come the greatest glory to God, and the full and total victory in the invisible war or the angelic conflict. Little did man realize that he was to be entered into this invisible war and be an important weapon in it. God was choosing man as the arm which would defeat Satan, both in bringing him to total defeat, and in replacing him in the scheme of the governing the universe. It was to be from man that Christ would come, and it would be through certain chosen members of the human race that God would proclaim the defeat of Satan to both the elect and fallen angels.

In verse 7 we have a reference to the first Adam who failed, and in verse 8 we have the last Adam.

*Heb 2:7-8, Thou hast made him for a little while lower than the angels; Thou hast crowned him with glory and honor, And hast appointed him over the works of Thy hands; Thou hast put all things in subjection under His feet [TLJC]. For in subjecting all things to Him, He left nothing that is not subject to Him. But now we do not yet see all things subjected to Him.*

This is a reference to the resurrection of Jesus Christ whereby all angelic creatures, including fallen angels, are subordinated to Him in His humanity. In His deity, Jesus Christ is the creator of angels, but in His humanity, He was made lower than angels. However, in His resurrection, He is higher than angels even in His humanity. Some day in our resurrection body, we will share that same privilege experientially.

1Co 15:45-49 describes only 2 members of the human race who came into the world under conditions of perfection without an Old Sin Nature (O.S.N.). The first Adam, who fell and lost it all, and the last Adam, who regained it back and provided salvation.

*1Co 15:45-49, So also it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul. The last Adam [TLJC in His humanity] became a life-giving spirit. However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural [Adam came before the humanity of TLJC]; then the spiritual. The first man [Adam] is from the earth, earthy; the second man [TLJC] is from heaven. As is the earthy [Adam was dead in sin], so also are those who are earthy [those in Adam die], and as is the heavenly [Christ is alive], so also are those who are heavenly [those in Christ will be made alive] And just as we have borne the image of the earthy [the nature of Adam or the O.S.N.], we shall also bear the image of the heavenly [the new nature given to those who are born again]."*

In Heb 2:7, we have a description of the first Adam. Originally man was made inferior; the first Adam was made inferior to angels, both elect and fallen. The only way man becomes superior to angels is through union with TLJC who is seated at the right hand of God the Father. Note Eph 2:6, *And He [God the Father] raised us up with Him [Jesus Christ], and seated us with Him in the heavenly places, in Christ Jesus.* Only through regeneration and positional truth can man become superior to angels. This is why Satan has deceived the Church from the real meaning of the baptism of the Spirit. Satan hates anyone who is greater than him. Positionally, every believer in the Church-age is superior to angels; some day experientially we will also be greater. Phi 3:21 and 1Co 15:53 teach that our resurrected body is greater than angels.

*Heb 2:7, Thou hast made him [man] for a little while lower than the angels; Thou hast crowned him with glory and honor, and hast appointed him over the works of Thy hands.*



Adam in his original state was crowned with glory and honor; he had no O.S.N. We know that because of Deu 32:4, *The rock! His work is perfect, for all his ways are just; a God of faithfulness and without injustice, righteous and upright is He.* Man was originally created perfect, but through his free will, he fell. In Gen 1:28-30, God gave the first Adam dominion over creation, *Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky, and over every living thing that moves on the earth."*

*Heb 2:9, But we do see him who has been made for a little while lower than the angels, namely, Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God He might taste death for everyone.*

Here, *crowned with glory and honor* refers to the birth of TLJC which was just like the creation of the first Adam. The difference is that the first Adam lost his glory and honor, the second Adam, TLJC, built upon His glory and honor. Because TLJC kept His glory and honor, mankind now has the privilege to share in our Lord's victory through union with the second Adam, TLJC! We have positional truth in the first Adam; we have positional truth in the second Adam,

*1Co 15:22, In Adam all die, in Christ shall all be made alive.*

The victory of the last Adam, TLJC is given in Heb 2:8, *Thou hast put all things in subjection under His feet. For in subjecting all things to him, He left nothing that is not subject to Him.* This is a reference to the Millennium when Christ, the second Adam, will rule. At the second coming, when the Millennial reign begins, there will be believers on earth, minus demons and unbelievers, (the baptism of fire, Mat 24:40-41). We are being prepared to rule with the Lord during His Millennial reign. Some will rule ten cities, some five, some will run errands and be glad to do so. During the Millennial reign, the saints will rule in resurrection bodies. *All things being subjected to Him* refers to the human and angelic races, nature, weather, animals, and plant life.

*Phi 2:9, Therefore also, God has highly exalted Him and given Him a title which is above every title, that at the title of Jesus every knee should bow and every tongue should confess that Jesus is Lord to the glory of the Father.*

This strategic victory of Jesus Christ in the great power demonstration of the Hypostatic Union is related to the award of His third royal patent which is related to His resurrection and ascension. His title is *King of kings, Lord of lords, bright morning star.* His Royal Family is in the process of being completed, made up of every Church-age believer. This means that you are not simply a child of God; you are a royal child of God. Salvation is the means by which TLJC not only saves mankind but gains dominion over mankind. The cross did two things: 1) It saved mankind. 2) It got back the crown that Adam lost.

*Heb 2:10, For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, To perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings.*

God the Father, through TLJC, brings many sons into glory. These *sons of glory* are every dense and moronic believer; most of us are included in that statement. As a part of the victory in the angelic conflict and our Lord's new position at the right hand of God the Father, God takes fallen human creatures and makes something out of them that causes Satan to grind his teeth. The Greek word *eprepen* translated *it was fitting*, means everything depends on God's character and ability. It emphasizes that God designed a perfect plan that man can have nothing to do with, or else it is no longer perfect. That's why legalism is the great enemy of Christ. More damage is done to Christianity from legalism than from sin. Satan cannot get to a believer through demon possession, so he uses false doctrine and legalistic teaching to cause demon influence in the souls of many believers. In Heb 2:10, the Greek word for *author* is *archegon* meaning the chief or supreme leader, ruler, prince, or the author. This word is only used three other times in the Bible, always for the humanity of Christ being exalted and seated at the right hand of God the Father (Act 3:15; Act 5:31; Heb 12:2). The phrase *to perfect* is *teleiosai*, meaning to advance to completion, or to finish. TLJC is completed when every son

(Church-age believer) is presented to Him as His bride, the Royal Family of God, for all of eternity, and all of this came *through sufferings*. *Sufferings* is in the plural because He was judged for every sin that will ever take place in the history of the human race. Because of this, fallen angels gnash their teeth every time they observe a fallen member of the human race that understands grace.

*Heb 2:11, For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren,*

The phrase *He who sanctifies* is the Greek word *hagiazon* meaning to make holy, to purify even mentally: no bitterness against anyone, no anger, no vindictiveness, and no garbage in the soul. 1Co 1:2 and Heb 10:10 tell us that every believer is sanctified, or set apart for God. Sanctification is not something we attain, rather it is a state in which we begin the Christian life. So, we have Heb 2:11, *For both He who sanctifies [TLJC] and those who are sanctified [all believers in the Church-age receive this sanctification, they do not produce it] are all from one Father; for which reason [positional truth], He is not ashamed to call them brethren*, We are all from one source, the Father's plan. Positional truth illustrates the Father's plan, and, if you don't understand positional truth, you won't understand the fantastic implications and applications concerning the angelic conflict. Our position is what ultimately counts, not our condition. God can look right at what we think, as Heb 4:13 says, *And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do*. In Psa 130:3, *If You Lord marked iniquities, no one could stand*. God sees all of us as we really are, and He is not ashamed of us, because TLJC is perfect and every believer is in union with Him. The Greek verb for *to call* is *kalien* meaning to call or to name; God is never ashamed of us, no matter what. Satan can do what he loves to do, make accusations against members of the Royal Family of God, but the Lord is never ashamed of us, even if the accusations are true. Satan knows that God has all knowledge, so he is smart enough to only bring accusations that are true.

*Heb 2:11-12, For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, [TLJC is declaring or announcing] "I will proclaim Thy name [the name of the Father] to My brethren, in the midst of the congregation I will sing Thy praise."*

He announces and declares these things to us, through the mind of Christ (1Co 2:16).

*Heb 2:13, And again, I will put My trust in Him. And again, Behold, I and the children whom God has given Me.*

Here TLJC is saying to all angelic creatures in the universe, look down on earth, there is something new, something special. At the point of salvation, God the Father and God the Holy Spirit give us to Christ (we are placed in union with Him). Whether we fail or succeed, we cannot damage His plan; in the end, we will be given completely and totally over to Him. Satan and the fallen angels know that we as believers are going to knock them off, so they want to take every crack at us that they possibly can.

*Heb 2:14, Since then the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil;*

The cross neutralized Satan, and made him powerless. Satan became the ruler of death when he tempted man to be spiritually independent from God. The ruler of death does not mean he can kill, except when God permits it. So, in this angelic conflict, Satan holds man in his power, just like a jailer holds a prisoner until there is a true legal release, which the cross provided.

*Heb 2:15, And might deliver those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives.*

The phrase *might deliver* is *apallaxe*, which means to release or to set free, to deliver. Fear of death is the basic satanic doctrine used to keep members of the human race in bondage.

*Heb 2:16-17, For assuredly He does not give help to angels, but He gives help to the descendant of Abraham. Therefore, He had to be made like His brethren in all things, that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.*

There are at least five reasons why TLJC had to become a member of the human race:

- 1) Jesus Christ became true humanity to do the will of the Father (Heb 10:5-10).
- 2) Jesus Christ became true humanity to be the Savior of the world (Phi 2:7-8; Heb 2:14-15).
- 3) Jesus Christ became true humanity to be the mediator between God and man (Job 9:2,32-33; 1Ti 2:5-6). For this He had to be equal with both God and mankind; so He had to be both undiminished deity and true humanity in one person forever.
- 4) Jesus Christ became true humanity to be a priest. A priest must be a man in order to represent man before God. Jesus Christ became true humanity to be our high priest (Heb 7:4-5,14,28; 10:5, 10-14).
- 5) Jesus Christ had to become true humanity to be a king and rule forever. He had to be the son of David to fulfill the Davidic covenant to Israel (2Sa 7:8-16; Psa 89:20-37).

*Heb 2:18, For since He Himself was tempted in that which He has suffered, He is able to come to the aid of those who are tempted.*

He was tested constantly to prove His humanity, and because he passed the test, He is able to come to the aid of those who are tempted. He is able to rescue, aid, and help those that are tempted. We will be tempted throughout our life time, and in the Greek, this is a dative of advantage, meaning it is to our advantage to be tested. Believers who go through suffering in time, cause angels to witness the grace of God in this angelic conflict.

Point 12. The Existence of Free Will in the Human Race Perpetuates the Angelic Conflict.

This is a point which many Christians do not believe. One of the false teachings that has been perpetuated by the kingdom of darkness in the angelic conflict is the fact that man *does not* have a free will or a choice. This is actually promoted by many Calvinists, especially hyper-Calvinists. They teach that man cannot choose God or the plan of God, and therefore God must choose Him. This comes from taking certain scriptures out of context, and not comparing scripture with scripture. It also comes from not knowing the original language, and operating under the principle of ICE. Bible doctrine must be taught based on three principles. Isagogics is the historical setting of the passage. Categories is the systematic theology developed from combining Scripture with Scripture. Exegesis is the grammatical and syntactical analysis of the passage from the original languages. Because many teachers of the Bible reject this principle of ICE, certain problems result concerning such doctrines as the angelic conflict and the justice and righteousness of God. Many Calvinists hold to the doctrine of double predestination which is heresy and an attack upon the justice of God. They teach that God has predestined some to be saved and some to the eternal lake of fire. This is an attack upon the character and nature of our God and our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. We were all born guilty and in sin as David said in Psa 51:5, *Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, And in sin my mother conceived me.* We were all born in sin, not by choice. This is why David also said in Psa 58:3, *The wicked are estranged from the womb; These who speak lies go astray from birth.* We became sinners not by our own volition,

*Rom 5:12, Through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned when Adam sinned.*

*1Co 15:22, in Adam all die.*

In Eph 2:3, Paul said we were by *nature* children of wrath. Every member of the human race has been born into sin ever since Adam and the woman sinned willfully in the garden of Eden. Since they are all born into sin *without* their consent, if God sent them to hell because they were born sinners, He would be unjust, and no one would love to see that more than Satan. Mankind is not responsible for imputed sin.

Man has a choice, yet he is not free to choose what he wants to and get away with it. There are consequences to his decisions that he has no control over. However, he does have a choice to go to heaven or to hell. This is why we are told that Jesus Christ took away the sins of the world. In Joh 1:29, we read *The next day he [John the Baptist] saw Jesus coming to him, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"* Why did TLJC, as the Lamb of God, take away the sin of the world and not just the elect or the chosen ones, or just the ones who have been predestined by God to go to heaven? Because everyone has the opportunity to make a decision to be saved, and if they don't have the opportunity then they are safe. All children who die before the age of accountability, mentally speaking, go to heaven and are given eternal life (2Sa 12:23). People who are mentally incapable of making a decision to believe on TLJC as their Lord and Savior will also go to heaven (Jon 4:11).

This is why we read in Joh 3:15, *that whoever believes may in Him have eternal life.* Not whoever is chosen, but whoever believes.

*Joh 3:16-17, "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him. He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, [because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God]."*

People go to hell or the eternal lake of fire and are judged, not because they are liars, murderers, or immoral, but because they did not believe in TLJC. This is why our Lord said in Joh 6:32, *"Truly, truly, I say to you, it is not Moses who has given you the bread out of heaven, but it is My Father who gives you the true bread out of heaven."*

*Joh 6:33, "For the bread of God is that which comes down out of heaven, and gives life to the world [not to the chosen but to the world]."*

*Joh 6:51, "I am the living bread that came down out of heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he shall live forever; and the bread also which I shall give for the life of the world is My flesh."*

*Joh 12:46-47, "I have come {as} light into the world, that everyone who believes in Me may not remain in darkness. And if anyone hears My sayings, and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world."*

*Rom 5:6, For while we were still helpless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly.*

*2Co 5:19, God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them.*

*1Jo 4:14, And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world.*

*1Ti 2:4, He desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.*

*1Ti 2:6, He gave Himself as a ransom for all.*

*1Ti 4:10 He is called the Savior of all men, especially of believers. And in Heb 2:9, we are told that TLJC tasted death for everyone.*

*1Jo 2:2, and He Himself is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world.*

The point is that man has a free will to either chose or reject TLJC as his Lord and Savior. No one has ever been predestined to Hell or to eternal damnation. People go to Hell because of their own negative volition, Joh 3:18,36.

# THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 14.

04/09/06

Point 12 in the Doctrine of the Angelic Conflict. The Existence of Free Will in the Human Race and how it Perpetuates the Angelic Conflict.

*Gal 4:1, Now I say, as long as the heir is a child, he does not differ at all from a slave although he is owner of everything,*

As long as the heir is a minor, he has no advantage over the slave, though legally he owns the entire inheritance, because he has not *recognized* all the assets that belong to him. Even though the heir has a fantastic portfolio of assets of great wealth, he doesn't act any different than a slave because he doesn't *know, recognize, appreciate, or utilize* those assets. The analogy: there is really no significant difference between the lifestyle of the born again believer who is carnal, and the unregenerate individual who is an unbeliever. This is what Paul said to the Corinthians in 1Co 3:1-3, *And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to babies in Christ [acting like infants in relation to Christ]. I gave you milk to drink, not solid food; for you were not yet able to receive it. Indeed, even now you are not yet able, for you are still fleshly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly, and are you not walking like mere men?* All believers become adopted as sons at salvation. Being in union with Christ, we are joint heirs with Christ, and are therefore adopted at the moment of salvation.

*Gal 3:26, For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.*

*Back to Gal 4:1-7, Now I say, as long as the heir is a child, he does not differ at all from a slave although he is owner of everything, but he is under guardians and managers until the date set by the father. So also we, while we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental things of the world. But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the Law, in order that He might redeem those who were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.*

When a believer begins to develop a personal sense of destiny and begins to use the Problem Solving Devices (P.S.D.), he attains the first stage of spiritual adulthood, or the adult spiritual life, and only then does the lifestyle and the character of the heir begin to radically differ from the character and lifestyle of the slave. That's why it is so important to, as 2Pe 3:18 says, *grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.* Likewise, the believer in Jesus Christ is experientially like an unbeliever when he is in carnality. When you begin to learn about the divine solutions for your life, which take training in the mind of Christ, and then utilize the divine solutions, you then as an heir begin to radically differ from those who are not heirs. Those who do not regard doctrine as their #1 priority eventually forget the divine solutions that they have learned. The reason for the ministry of the pastor-teacher is to get the believer out of the experiential stage of slavery and into the experiential stage of heirship and sonship. Here there is liberty and spiritual freedom, both to succeed and to fail, and when there is failure, then rebound. Paul said in Gal 5:1, *It was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery.* Until the believer learns and metabolizes the P.S.D., he is like a slave and he's under the authority of the circumstances and people around him, which is slavery. The believer without divine solutions only has a happiness that allows him to be a slave to his circumstances and allows others to dictate to him. A believer is like a slave to the very degree that he continues to look to the solutions that unbelievers exploit and use.

How does all of this apply to the angelic conflict? Positionally there's a great difference between a Christian and an unbeliever, in fact even more of a difference than between the angels and human beings. The believer's recognition of his sonship and union with TLJC and his exploitation of the divine solutions from living the *unique spiritual life* are what experientially sets him apart from both the unregenerate man, and the carnal Christian. Contained in the mystery doctrine of the Church-age is every solution for every problem you could ever face, whether it has to do with humans, circumstances of history, or with angels in spiritual combat against principalities and powers. The greatest pressure a believer can experience is what he faces when up against the kingdom of darkness, and God has made a solution for that.

*Eph 6:10-11, Be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of His might. Take up and put on the full armor of God, that you may be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.*

We take up by recognizing, and put on by utilizing, the full armor from God which is the armor of divine solutions. As a believer, there's nothing that separates you from an unbeliever experientially until you take up the divine solutions by learning them, and put them on by utilizing them. Satan has many devices, 2Co 2:11, which we cannot afford to be ignorant of. Satan has many means of bribing believers away from the spiritual life by setting other priorities that seem worthy in themselves, but become unworthy when matched up against the word of God. Satan has means of intimidating, threatening, or coaxing believers away from the unique spiritual life, away from the provision of the local assembly, away from the gift of pastor-teacher, away from the *Mentorship* of God the Holy Spirit, and all the volitional assets and power that God has given the Church-age believer. The mystery doctrine of the Church-age is the means by which ordinary people can become invisible heroes and glorify God as a witness for the prosecution against Satan and all the fallen angels and have a tremendous impact which will be recognized in the future ages forever and ever and ever. They are not recognized now, they are as 2Co 6:9 says, unknown yet well known; this is what brings glory to God in the angelic conflict.

In our last two points, we saw the principle of the importance of every believer making his own positive decisions toward doctrine and toward the plan of God so that his life would glorify God in time during this historical phase of the angelic conflict. Therefore, blinding believers from the real reason they are here, and taking them away from their pastor-teacher assigned by God to teach mystery doctrine, is the intent and objective of the deceptions from the kingdom of darkness. In every generation, there are individuals who are used by the kingdom of darkness to try to silence the messengers of God. Therefore, you should be looking at the dangers of preconceptions concerning the messengers of God. In Mat 11, John the Baptist who was taken into custody (Mat 4) is on death row and he sends his disciples to ask TLJC a question.

*Mat 11:2-7, Now when John in prison heard of the works of Christ, he sent {word} by his disciples, and said to Him, "Are You the Expected One, or shall we look for someone else?" And Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you hear and see: {the} blind receive sight and {the} lame walk, {the} lepers are cleansed and {the} deaf hear, and {the} dead are raised up, and {the} poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he who keeps from stumbling over Me." And as these were going away, Jesus began to speak to the multitudes about John, "What did you go out into the wilderness to look at? A reed or a stalk of a plant shaken by the wind?"*

John had spent a long time speaking to these same crowds about TLJC and now TLJC is going to speak to these crowds about John. As a true friend, He speaks very highly about John in this passage. He also points out in this passage what an evil generation is. This evil generation was constantly trying to silence the messengers of God, and John was one of those messengers. If those who went out to see John in the wilderness expected to see someone who buckled under pressure, that expectation was to be frustrated. People were used to hearing the Pharisees and scribes teach, but they did not

teach with authority. When TLJC came on the scene, in Mar 1:22 we read, *They were amazed at His teaching; for He was teaching them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.* Mar 1:27, *And they were all amazed, so that they debated among themselves, saying, "What is this? A new teaching with authority!* To teach with authority was totally against the grain of a wicked and evil generation.

*Mat 11:7-8, "What did you go out into the wilderness to look at? A reed shaken by the wind? But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Behold, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' palaces."*

John was not a delicate man; he would have been too harsh for delicate minds. Mar 1:6, John *was clothed with camel's hair and wore a leather belt around his waist.* The clergy of those days wore long robes, phylacteries, and tassels on their garments (Mar 12:38, Luk 20:46, Mat 23:5); he did not fit the preconceived notions of the so-called clergy of his day. So in Mat 11:8, the Lord said *"But what did you go out to see?"* [Many people flocked to John because of curiosity] *A man dressed in soft or delicate clothing? Behold, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' palaces."*

There has been a concept that has wormed its way into the church for centuries that the clergy are supposed to be certain types of individuals. They are to be what people say is *humble*. But humility cannot be discerned by a person's demeanor. Some of the most arrogant people on the earth have quiet demeanors. And some of the most humble people on earth were like Moses and John the Baptist, who were very commanding, very authoritative, and very outspoken at times. People have preconceptions with regard to the spokesmen of the word of God, and some preconceptions were formed by being around other clergy members of certain stereotypes. Many of the ones that they have been around don't even belong in the ministry. You don't go into the ministry because you think it's a good profession to choose instead of something else; you go into the ministry because you are called by God and you have the gift of pastor-teacher. If the kingdom of darkness can get preconceptions into the minds of God's people, especially concerning the one who is to teach them about God, then personality and lifestyle become the issue rather than the message. Many people have been around those in the ministry who may be truly gifted as pastors and called, but they have conformed to the spirit of the age over time, and then they are squeezed into the mold of people's concepts and the cosmic consensus and they become conventional. They end up catering to conventional Christians by always being there to visit, counsel, and complement them, to be there for every personal crisis of every personal family member. Then they may come to a church where the pastor just studies and teaches and doesn't give that kind of time, because that would be a distraction from what Jesus Christ called the pastor to do, and so they stumble all over that. There are preconceived notions about the personality and demeanor of those in the ministry, but there is no prescribed personality for the pastor or the prophet of the O. T. God uses men of all kinds of personalities, like Amos who was a farmer, Daniel who was a scholar, Jeremiah who was very young when called into the ministry and tended to be emotional at times, Isaiah who was an ambassador for a king, Ezekiel who was gruff and harsh. In fact, TLJC was actually considered to be a reincarnation of Jeremiah by some people because of how he wept over Jerusalem and the client nation status being lost. Others thought He was like Elijah because He was on fire on certain days and blasted the daylights out of the Pharisees, Mat 23. John the Baptist did not fit into their preconceived ideas concerning the ministry; they said, he must be demon possessed.

*Mat 11:18, "For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon!'"*

They said, he doesn't eat normal food, he doesn't drink normal beverages. He's always fasting, he lives alone in the desert, so he's demon possessed. Then there is Jesus; they didn't understand Him. He eats good food and He drinks wine! He hangs out with prostitutes and publicans and sinners. Therefore, they said, he must be a glutton.

*Mat 11:19, The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Behold, a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax gatherers and prostitutes!' Yet wisdom is vindicated by her deeds.*

*The Lord said in Mat 11:16, "But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the market places, who call out to the other {children}," and say, 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not mourn.'*

*Paul said in 1Co 2:15, But he who is spiritual appraises all things, yet he himself is appraised by no man.*

The only one that really knows you is God. In fact, you don't even know yourself as well as you think that you do. This is why David said in Psa 19:12, *Who can understand his errors? Acquit me of hidden faults.* Paul said in 1Co 4:4, *For I am conscious of nothing against myself, yet I am not by this acquitted; but the one who examines me is the Lord.* You may surrender a little of your thoughts, your thinking, your deepest secrets in a friendship, or in romance, or a marital relationship, that's your prerogative. However, nobody knows your heart. This is why Col 2:16 warns us, *Therefore let no one act as your judge in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day.* Don't let anybody tell you what you should eat or drink or what holy days you should be celebrating. Our lives should not be caught up in religion or in the ministry but should be caught up in occupation with Christ. The early church had problems with preconceptions and arrogance, in which Paul and Peter and Apollos were claimed by certain parties (1Co 1:12; 1Co 3:4-6). That is what the kingdom of darkness wants to blind you from, the content of the message, because it is the word of God which is alive and powerful not the pastor's personality, vocabulary, charisma, or lifestyle.

Point 13. The Angelic Observation and Opposition in Human History.

Angelic observation is a very interesting subject in the Word of God. Elect angels observe human history while fallen angels are designed to oppose human history. For example, elect angels rejoice over the salvation of one person.

*Luk 15:10, "In the same way, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."*

In the dispensation of the Hypostatic Union, angels observed every part of the First Advent and incarnation of our Lord; 1Ti 3:16 says that He was, *Beheld by angels.* In the dispensation of the Church-age, angels observe members of the Royal Family of God in their *failure* or *success* to execute and fulfill the PPOG (1Co 4:9; Eph 3:10; 1Ti 5:21; 1Pe 1:12). In 1Co 4:9, Paul said, *"For, I think, God has exhibited us apostles last of all, as men condemned to death; because we have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men."* The Greek word for *spectacle* is *theatron* meaning a theater, a place for public shows. In Eph 3:10 we read, *in order that the multi-faceted or many-sides of the wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places.* Angels even observe the believers in the Church-age receiving commands from headquarters according to 1Ti 5:21, *I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus and of His chosen angels, to maintain these principles without bias, doing nothing in a spirit of partiality.* Angels also desire and long to look into the things that so many of God's people take for granted.

*1Pe 1:12, It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, in these things which now have been announced to you through those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven, things into which angels long to look.*

In Mat 18:10 angels also observe and protect children, *"See that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you, that their angels in heaven continually behold the face of My Father who is in heaven.* In 1Co 11:10, angels observe the attitude that the woman has toward her husband and the symbol of authority that it represents, *Therefore the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels.* So angels learn from us but even more than that our life judges angels, 1Co 6:3, *Do you not know that we shall judge angels?*

While the elect angels observe us, Satan has organized a tremendous demon army to hinder Church-age believers from fulfilling the PPOG. Satanic observation is also a part of the organization of



fallen angels to resist evangelism and the fulfillment of the PPOG. Fallen angels are organized to resist and oppose positive believers (Eph 6:12-17; Job 1:6; 2:1-3)

*1Pe 5:8, Be of sober spirit [Attain S.S.E.], be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls about like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.*

Satan has organized an almost foolproof system to get us out of the PPOG into cosmic systems one and two. Demons don't just sit in the stands and watch us as do the elect angels; the demons are on the playing field. Satan has various functions as the ruler of fallen angels. For example, Satan and his angels are the enemy of unbelievers (Luk 8:12; 2Co 4:3-4; 2Th 2:7-10; Col 2:8),

*Luk 8:12, "And those beside the road are those who have heard; then the devil comes and takes away the word from their heart, so that they may not believe and be saved."*

Satan and his angels are the enemy of the Church-age believer (1Pe 5:6-9; 2Co 11:3; Eph 6:10-17). Jam 4:7, *submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.* Resist the devil means to not get involved in controversies that will sidetrack you from teaching the whole counsel of God.

*2Co 11:3 says, But I am afraid, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds should be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ.*

Satan and his angels are the enemy of the Church (Rev 2:8-10, 12-13). We should never get our eyes upon people, but upon our true enemy.

*Eph 6:12, For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.*

Satan and his angels are the enemy of Bible doctrine.

*Mat 13:19, "When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the one on whom seed was sown beside the road."*

Satan and his angels are the enemy of Israel.

*Rev 12:13-15, And when the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth [Satan is kicked out of heaven at the rapture], he persecuted the woman [Israel] who gave birth to the male child [TLJC - the one male who defeated Satan and the fallen angels]. And the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, in order that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she was nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. And the serpent poured water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away with the flood.*

Satan and his angels are the enemy of the dispensation of the hypostatic union.

*Rev 12:4, And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven, and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman [Israel] who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child.*

Satan and his angels are the enemy of nations.

*Rev 12:9, And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world;*

Satan and his angels are the chief antagonists of the extension of the angelic conflict into human history, Heb 1-2.

Point 14. The Angelic Conflict In Human History Answers Basic Questions About Life.

The first basic question that the angelic conflict answers is "Why the creation of man?" Mankind was created to resolve the prehistoric angelic conflict. Consequently, mankind was created to glorify God as an inferior creature to angels. The second question the angelic conflict answers is "Why sin?" Why did God create the human race knowing that they were going to fall and that the entire human race would be born in sin? To resolve the angelic conflict all members of the human race must have the same free will as angels have, and this free will can choose *for* or *against* God, as

did the angels in eternity past. This free will is also the source of all human sin. The primary source of temptation is the old sin nature, but the source of sin is volition. In the original sin of man in the garden of Eden, there was the function of negative volition against the only prohibition in the garden.

*Gen 2:16-17, And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die."*

Satan is a master at twisting things around so that the truth will be confused.

*Gen 3:1, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden'?"*

God said you could eat from *any tree* except one! Satan said, "Has God said you shall not eat from *any tree*?" So God allowed sin into the human race, because to resolve the angelic conflict all members of the human race must have the same free will as angels. God must allow them to make negative decisions. However, God's plan still went on and God turned the curse into a blessing because at the cross, all human sin was judged while human good was rejected.

*Tit 3:5, He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit,*

This is why the efficacious saving work of Christ on the cross is the basis for the strategic victory of the angelic conflict (Col 2:14-15; Heb 1:4-14, Heb 2). The cross was the place where God expressed His love, justice, and righteousness.

## THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. PART 15.

04/16/06

Our final point in the doctrine of the angelic conflict is Point 15, Operation footstool—the ultimate triumph of the angelic conflict. In Psa 110:1 we find the first mention of operation footstool, *(A Psalm of David.) The Lord [God the Father] says to my Lord [TLJC]: "Sit at My right hand, Until I make Thine enemies [Satan and the fallen angels] a footstool for Thy feet."* Psa 110 is about the Messiah's reign and rulership when He returns to the earth to set up His kingdom. This prophecy is so important that it is quoted six times in the N.T., four times under a rebuttal concept to settle a Jewish controversy regarding Christ as the Messiah to Israel, and the dispute about the Hypostatic-union. In Mat 22:41-46, when questioned by the Pharisees who were denying the fact that TLJC was the Messiah and a member of the human race at the same time, *Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, saying, "What do you think about the Christ [not Himself but the Messiah that they expected], whose son is He?" They said to Him, "The son of David." He said to them, "Then how does David in the Spirit call Him Lord, saying, The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Until I put Thine enemies beneath Thy feet? If David then calls Him Lord, how is He his son?" And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone dare from that day on to ask Him another question.*

In Mar 12:35-37, Psa 110:1 is quoted by Jesus in the temple answering a dispute with the scribes, *And Jesus answering {began} to say, as He taught in the temple, "How {is it that} the scribes say that the Christ is the son of David? David himself said in the Holy Spirit, 'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Until I put Thine enemies beneath Thy feet.'" David himself calls Him 'Lord'; and {so} in what sense is He his son?" And the great crowd enjoyed listening to Him.* In Luk 20:41-44, Psa 110:1 is quoted by Jesus when questioned by the Sadducees in Luk 20:27, *Now there came to Him some of the Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection). So in Luk 20:41-44, And He said to them, "How {is it that} they say the Christ is David's son? For David himself says in the book of Psalms, 'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Until I make Thine enemies a footstool for Thy feet.'" David therefore calls Him 'Lord,' and how is He his son?"* In Act 2:24-36, Peter's message on resurrection on the day of Pentecost, he quoted Psa 110:1. It is quoted in Heb 1:13, *But to which of the angels has He ever said, "Sit at My right hand, Until I make Thine enemies A footstool for Thy feet?"* In Heb 10:12-13, *but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, sat down at the right hand of God, waiting from that time onward until His enemies be made a footstool for His feet.* The occasion for this prophecy is the death, burial, resurrection, ascension, and session of the humanity of Christ in the Hypostatic-union, so it was fulfilled at the end of the dispensation of the Hypostatic-union.

The deity of Christ is omnipresent (everywhere present); this is why He could say in Mat 28:20 to His disciples *"I am with you always, even to the end of the age."* On the other hand, the humanity of Christ is limited to one spot. Only the humanity of Christ could sit down; deity is omnipresent and does not sit. That's an important principle in operation footstool and the angelic conflict because seated at the right hand of God the Father, the highest place of authority in the universe, is not an angel, but a member of the human race. The session of Christ was the occasion for receiving His third royal title based on the dispensation of the Hypostatic-union and the resultant strategic victory in the historical angelic conflict. Operation footstool is the ultimate triumph of TLJC when He comes back a second time, and sets up His kingdom on earth. It is a triumph over Satan and the fallen angels, and is a very important part of the historical extension of the angelic conflict.

Operation footstool has two phases, one at each end of the Millennium. At the Second Advent of Christ, following the Tribulation, the time of great demon activity, TLJC comes back, and His enemies are put under His feet as He will throw Satan and all fallen angels off the earth and incarcerate them for 1000 years.

*Rev 20:1-3, And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and threw him into the abyss, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he should not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time.*

*Zec 13:2, And it will come about in that day, declares the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols [demons] from the land, and they will no longer be remembered; and I will also remove the prophets and the unclean spirit from the land.*

All fallen angels will be placed in Hades until they are thrown into the lake of fire (Rev 20:14).

At the Second Advent, all unbelievers are taken off the earth as a part of operation footstool. The unbelievers who survived the Tribulation are collected into two groups for their judgment, called the baptism of fire (Mat 3:11-12). The two groups are the Jews and Gentiles. The distinction is made because the Tribulation is a part of the dispensation of Israel. Jewish unbelievers of the Tribulation are removed from the earth and cast into torments, the compartment of Hades for all unbelievers since the beginning of time. All unbelievers remain in torments until Hades delivers up its dead.

*Rev 20:13, And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds.*

Then they are cast into the lake of fire.

*Rev 20:14, And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire.*

Eze 20:33-38; Mal 4:1 teach about this phase of judgment for the Jewish unbelievers of the Tribulation. Gentile unbelievers of the Tribulation are also cast into the fire of torments.

*Mat 25:31-46, But when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then He will sit on His glorious throne. And all the nations [the Gentiles] will be gathered before Him; and He will separate them from one another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats; and He will put the sheep on His right, and the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His right, 'Come, you who are blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. 'For I was hungry, and you gave Me {something} to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger, and you invited Me in; naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you visited Me; I was in prison, and you came to Me.' "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, and feed You, or thirsty, and give You drink? 'And when did we see You a stranger, and invite You in, or naked, and clothe You? 'And when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?' "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Truly I say to you, to the extent that you did it to one of these brothers of Mine, {even} the least {of them,} you did it to Me.' Then He will also say to those on His left, 'Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels; for I was hungry, and you gave Me {nothing} to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me nothing to drink; I was a stranger, and you did not invite Me in; naked, and you did not clothe Me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit Me.' "Then they themselves also will answer, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not take care of You?' "Then He will answer them, saying, 'Truly I say to you, to the extent that you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' "And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."*

The pattern for the removal of unbelievers of the Tribulation is found in Mat 24:36-44, "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone. For the coming of the Son of Man will be just like the days of Noah. For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, they were marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, they did not understand until the flood came and took them all away; so shall the

*coming of the Son of Man be. Then there shall be two men in the field; one will be taken, and one will be left. Two women {will be} grinding at the mill; one will be taken, and one will be left. Therefore be on the alert, for you do not know which day your Lord is coming. But be sure of this, that if the head of the house had known at what time of the night the thief was coming, he would have been on the alert and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. For this reason you be ready too; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not think {He will.}*" In this verse, the one who is left is the believer going into the Millennium which starts with believers only. The one taken is the Jewish unbeliever put into torments. At the end of the Millennium, they will be resurrected, judged, and cast into Gehenna or the lake of fire.

So the first phase of operation footstool is the Second Advent and includes two categories of judgment: 1) The judgment of pre-historic, rational, super-creatures (angels). Satan and fallen angels are judged, removed from the earth, and incarcerated for 1000 years (Rev 20:1-3). 2) The judgment of historical, rational creatures (unbelieving mankind). Therefore, sitting at the right hand of the Father, our Lord is waiting for His Royal Family to be completely formed at which time He comes to meet us in the air. Then He owes Israel seven more years, the Tribulation period, at the end of which He touches the earth at the Second Advent where operation footstool begins. The second phase of operation footstool takes place after the Gog revolution at the end of the Millennium when Satan is released from prison and enacts his last revolt. The Gog revolution is described for us in Rev 20:7-8, *And when the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison [Satan immediately starts an international conspiracy called the Gog and Magog revolution where the conspirators are the unbelievers of the Millennium], and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore.* In the siege of Jerusalem, the Gog and Magog revolutionists are destroyed by God.

*Rev 20:9-15, And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. [Then follows the last judgment of all unbelievers of the human race]. And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.*

This fulfills the principle of judgment found in Joh 3:18, *He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.*" And in Joh 3:36, *"He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.*

So, operation footstool begins at the Second Advent and terminates at the end of the Millennium. The relationship between the two phases of operation footstool is presented in 1Co 15:22-25, *For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all shall be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming, then comes the end [the end of the Tribulation, when the Second Advent takes place], when He delivers up the kingdom to the God and Father, [At this time Jesus Christ supersedes Satan as ruler of the world, and delivers the kingdom to the Father, who in turn gives the rulership of the world to Jesus Christ for the last dispensation as His prize for the strategic victory of the angelic conflict] when He [Jesus Christ in Hypostatic-union] has*

*abolished all rule* [Satan as the ruler of this world] *and all authority* [dictatorships of Tribulation] *and all power* [removal of all demons, corrupting human power, and the influence of Satan's cosmic system]. *For He must reign* [1,000 years] *until He has put all His enemies under His feet* [termination of operation footstool].

There are three important principles when it comes to interpreting the word of God:

- 1) The pastor must understand isagogics, the historical setting of a passage.
- 2) Categories: the systematic theology developed from combining Scripture with Scripture.
- 3) Exegesis: the grammatical and syntactical analysis of the passage from the original languages.

These three principles are extremely important for the interpretation of a passage, especially in light of our subject, the angelic conflict and our passage in Col 2:13-15, *And when you were dead in your transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He made you alive together with Him, having forgiven us all our transgressions, having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us and which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. Having disarmed the rulers* [demon archons or rulers] *and the authorities* [demon commissioned officers] *He* [Jesus Christ at the Second Advent] *made a public display of them, having celebrated a triumphal procession over them* [Satan and all fallen angels] *by means of it* [strategic victory of the cross] (*corrected translation*). According to the isagogics, an analogy is made here between operation footstool and a Roman Triumphal Procession. The fallen angels are a part of this procession. They are incarcerated in the abyss until the last judgment when they will come out, be judged, and cast into the lake of fire.

The phrase *He made a public display* is the Greek word *deigmatizo* meaning to display or exhibit the captives or the demons He disarmed. The phrase *having triumphed* is the Greek verb *thriambeuo*, which actually means to lead a Triumphal Procession, make some kind of a special exhibition, or to celebrate a triumph. A custom in the ancient world after winning a war was to bring the captives back and to have a Triumphal Procession or a march through the city of Rome. In the Roman army, Field grade officers were called *tribunes*; General officers were called *praetor* or *imperium*. When an *imperium* was victorious, the highest honor that could be given was a Triumph (Triumphus), which included a procession or a parade. The victorious imperator or general assembled his troops outside the gate and delivered a speech commending his army on their victory. When TLJC was resurrected three days after the cross, after He was on the earth for 40 days, He ascended to the right hand of the Father. That's when He heard from God the Father the phrase, *"Sit at My right hand, Until I make Thine enemies A footstool for Thy feet!"* When TLJC arrived in the presence of the Father, He arrived as the conquering general, and in front of Him during the ascension were Satan and all demons in the Triumphal Procession as captives. So there was a moment on the earth when things were pretty quiet because all the demons were paraded by TLJC as He sat upon that throne.

The analogies between the Roman Triumphal Procession and the Spiritual Triumphal Procession which will take place at the Second Advent are fantastic to note! As the army of the imperium lined up to salute him with the shout, *"Ave imperator"*, so TLJC will be honored as the King of kings and the Lord of lords at the Second Advent. As the *triumphus* was the highest honor that could be given to an imperator, the highest honor which can be given to TLJC is to sit down at the right hand of God as the "King of kings, Lord of lords, the bright morning star." The ultimate decoration is the order of the morning star. For our Lord, the first part of the triumphal procession took place in the spiritual realm, while the second part will take place in the temporal realm and will be seen by all.

*Rev 11:15-17 And the seventh angel sounded; and there arose loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He will reign forever and ever." And the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones before God, fell on their*

*faces and worshiped God, saying, "We give Thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who art and who wast, because Thou hast taken Thy great power and hast begun to reign"*

In the Roman Triumphal Procession, the senate had to approve the triumph. By analogy, God the Father will support His Son Jesus Christ and at the Second Advent there will be a victorious procession to celebrate our Lord's victory. On the day appointed for the Triumphal Procession, the senate declared a holiday and the entire population of Rome came out of their homes and stationed themselves along the streets. In Rev 1:7, *Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. Even so. Amen.* In the Roman Triumphal Procession, the victorious imperator assembled his troops outside the gate of triumph and delivered a speech commending his army on their victory, and decorated the heroes. By analogy, before our Lord comes back in the Second Coming, He will deliver a speech to the church at the bema seat judgment commending and decorating those who were victorious by becoming invisible heroes.

*Rev 3:5 Thus the winner shall be clothed in white garments and I will never blot out his title [the winner is knighted at the judgment seat of Christ] out of the book of life. In fact, I will acknowledge his title in the presence of My Father and before His angels [a formal presentation].*

In the Roman Triumphal Procession, the highest honor was the *corona* [Latin for crown]. By analogy, we have the crown of righteousness, awarded to invisible heroes for executing the PPOG and for bearing fruit in it.

*2Ti 4:7-8, I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have loved His appearing.*

The crown of life is awarded to invisible heroes for maximum production of divine good.

*Rev 2:10, for handling suffering for blessing,*

*Jam 1:12 Happy is that person who perseveres under testing, for once he has passed the test, he will receive the crown of life, which God has promised to those who love Him.*

The crown of glory is awarded to pastors who faithfully study and communicate Bible doctrine; their motivation is occupation with the Lord and not with people.

*1Pe 5:4 And when the Chief Shepherd appears [Rapture], you [faithful pastors] will receive the unfading crown of glory.*

The ultimate decoration is the order of the morning star, awarded for the ultimate in Christian service, invisible impact.

*Rev 2:26,28 Furthermore, the winner, even he who keeps my assignments [the fulfillment of the PPOG] until the end [of his life], to him I will give authority over the nations. Furthermore I will give to him the order of the morning star.*

Not all winners will receive the order of the morning star, but many will be rewarded the different crowns and awards given for faithfulness and dedication to the Lord in time. The general also mounted his chariot with four horses and commanded his army to fall in, present arms, and move to the gate. By analogy, TLJC will give orders to the Church to mount their horses as she returns with Christ (Rev 19:11-14). Then, at the gate, the imperator was met by the Roman senators and magistrates of the city. They welcomed him in the name of the senate and people of Rome. By analogy, *every eye will see him and every tongue will confess that He is Lord* (Rev 1:7-8, Phi 2:10-11). In the Roman Triumphal Procession there was a very definite order. The senators, magistrates, and counsels walked ahead first, followed by several bands of trumpeters playing the martial music of the day. Then came a long train of carriages displaying pictures of the country that had been conquered, and all the plunder of the campaign. Next came the white bulls destined to become sacrifices and the priests carrying sacrificial knives. By analogy, when TLJC comes back, all of the O.T. saints will be

raised from the dead and everyone will be in their own order. The first resurrection is pictured as a battalion pass-in-review, divided into four ranks:

*1Co 15:23 But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming,*

Next came the enemy's arms, their captured standards and weapons, followed by the leaders of the enemy country and army and members of their family. They were followed by all the prisoners of war in chains. By analogy, first comes the Triumphal Procession when demons are disarmed by Jesus Christ and publicly displayed (Col 2:15). Secondly, Satan is imprisoned for 1,000 years (Rev 20:1-3). Then Church-age believers cast demons into prison (Zec 13:2; 1Co 15:24-25; Col 2:15).

In the Roman Triumphal Procession, behind the captured enemies marched the lictors of the emperor. Then came the victorious general or emperor himself in his chariot. At the Second Advent, TLJC will present those winners to the entire world as He sets up His Millennial kingdom. The emperor had a wreath of laurel on his head, and he was holding in his left hand a very beautiful scepter made of gold, topped with an eagle. In his right hand he carried a laurel branch. By analogy, in Rev 14:14 *And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and sitting on the cloud was one like a son of man, having a golden crown on His head, and a sharp sickle in His hand.* Just like the emperor wore a purple toga, little did Pilate and his soldiers understand the significance of decorating TLJC with a purple robe (Joh 19:2). The procession then ascended the Capitoline hill and the leaders of the conquered army were taken to the Mamertime dungeon. At the Second Advent, demons are disarmed and displayed by Jesus Christ, Satan is imprisoned for 1,000 years, and Church-age believers cast demons into prison. Finally, in the Roman Procession, a public banquet was held in honor of the emperor, just as TLJC is honored at the marriage supper of the Lamb (Rev 19:7,17). During this banquet, the emperor was given a *Triumphalis Domas*, a beautiful mansion, the "House of Triumph;" and a lifetime pension, just as the Second Advent introduces the Millennium and perfect environment on the earth.



# GRACE ORIENTATION.

05/14/06

We have seen the great illustration of humility in the life of the Apostle Paul. As Paul progressed through the stages of the spiritual life, his self-assessment changed: From least of the apostles (1Co 15:9), to the very least of all saints (Eph 3:8), to the worst sinner ever (1Ti 1:15). The more we grow in the spiritual life, the more we realize how despicable we really are in the old man, in Adam, in our sin nature.

We also saw how gaining an experiential and personal understanding of the truth of total depravity in our own sinful self leads to a great relief in the fact of retroactive positional truth. Total depravity means there is nothing in fallen man that God can find pleasure in or accept; our flesh is totally depraved in God's sight! Retroactive positional truth is identification with Christ in His physical death and burial, and it connotes breaking the power of the Old Sin Nature (O.S.N.).

*Rom 6:3-7, Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death? Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall also be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin.*

When we realize that nothing good dwells in us, in the flesh, we are ready to join John the Baptist in Joh 3:30-31 when he says, *"He must increase, but I must decrease. He who comes from above is above all, he who is of the earth is from the earth and speaks of the earth."* In verse 31, John refers to the moment of salvation where the believer is transferred from position in Adam (he who is of the earth) to position in Christ (He who comes from above).

The realization of our personal depravity leads to a decisive point in our spiritual life. We decide to mentally separate from our fleshly life through the power of the cross. This separation prepares us for fruit bearing, and one aspect of the fruit of the Spirit is grace orientation.

*Joh 12:23-26, And Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal. If anyone serves Me, he must follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also; if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him."*

When you are firmly convinced of the *badness* of who you were in Adam, you are ready to surrender your will to the only One who is good, the Lord Jesus Christ. Only then can you become a vessel of mercy as seen in Luk 7:47, *"For this reason I say to you, her sins, which are many, have been forgiven, for she loved much;"* A vessel of mercy realizes that the only greatness that matters in life is to have great capacity for both giving and receiving. You receive grace blessing and you also give grace to others. You are generous, because freely you have received, so freely you give.

*1Pe 4:10a, As each one has received a special gift, employ it in serving one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.*

Grace orientation is one of the manifestations of spiritual self-esteem, that first great plateau in the spiritual life. When you practice grace orientation, you show mercy toward yourself when you fail, and you give others the benefit of the doubt. Spiritual self-esteem comes after you have rooted yourself in the foundation, Jesus Christ, and then established yourself in humility. You have learned and applied enough doctrine to have fallen in love with God the Father.

*1Pe 5:5, You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble.*

Grace orientation flows out of genuine humility in our souls, which in turn is fed by our growing awareness that nothing good dwells in us, that is our flesh, and we must decrease and He, the Lord Jesus Christ, must increase.

We are now ready for this subject of grace orientation, the fourth problem solving device. The fourth and the fifth P.S.D.'s (grace orientation and doctrinal orientation) go together and are mutually reinforcing. The more our souls penetrate the mystery doctrines of the Church-age, the more grace oriented our focus on life will become. At the moment of salvation we were indwelt by God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit; this occurs when we were dead spiritually, and it is very humbling. If a believer submits to and applies the teachings of his doctrinally-sound right pastor teacher, that believer will discover a mental attitude of grace growing within.

Grace orientation is a mental attitude, Pro 23:7, *For as he thinks within himself, so he is.* A person's mental attitude falls into one of two categories: Humility or Arrogance. Arrogance is the great enemy of spirituality. Satan is the author of arrogance, and traps many believers into thinking his way. Your mental attitude is one of arrogance when you think that your own agenda is more important than God's, when there is something in your life that is more important to you than Bible doctrine. Or when you find yourself thinking you are better than other people around you, trying to prove something to others, justifying your actions to yourself or to others, or competing with other believers. Arrogance is the manifestation of evil, and it is the opposite of grace orientation.

Humility is the opposite of arrogance; it is a state of mind which regards oneself as less important than others, and one that readily submits to authority. Jesus Christ was the pioneer of true humility in His First Advent. He submitted completely to the authority and the will of God the Father, even to the point of death.

*Phi 2:3-8, Do nothing motivated by contentiousness or ambitious pride, but with humility of mind [grace orientation] let each of you keep on considering one another as more important than himself; do not merely be regarding your own personal interests, but also for the personal interests of others. Keep on thinking this [doctrine] within yourselves which was also resident in Christ Jesus, who, although He pre-existed in the essence of God, did not think equality with God a gain to be seized, but He deprived Himself of the proper function of deity when He had received the form of a servant and was born in the likeness of men. In fact, although having being discovered in outward appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of spiritual death, that is the death of the cross.*

Jesus Christ is equal to God the Father in His deity, yet in perfect humility He subjugated Himself to the Father's plan. No believer can adopt the thinking of Jesus Christ and at the same time be arrogant. Bible doctrine is the thinking of Jesus Christ, and learning and applying doctrine is the antidote to arrogance.

*Col 3:12-13, So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you.*

You have freely received grace, and you are to freely give grace. Open your eyes to how needy you are, and how much you have been given by the Lord! The only greatness that matters in life is great capacity for receiving and giving.

Grace orientation is a response to grace, and grows as the believer metabolizes and applies Bible doctrine, particularly doctrines concerning the cross such as, Hamartiology (the doctrine of sin), Christology (concerning the Person of Christ), Soteriology (concerning salvation). Eph 2:1-9 is a terrific passage that brings together all these doctrines in a clinic on grace. Eph 2:1, *And you were dead in your trespasses and sins,* The word *dead* sheds light on grace; the Greek word *nekros* means spiritual death, being completely separated from God the Father and having no hope of eternal life.

We are just as helpless in spiritual death as in physical death. God in his mercy and grace chose to work out a solution for man's salvation, a solution that would cost God dearly.

*Eph 2:2-5, in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience. Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest. But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved).*

*Rom 5:8, God demonstrates His own love toward us in that while we were yet spiritually dead, Christ died as a substitute for us.*

God made us alive by means of regeneration (born again), justification (perfect righteousness imputed to re-generated believer), eternal life imputed to the human spirit, and the baptism of the Holy Spirit, which places the believer in permanent union with the Lord Jesus Christ seated at the Right Hand of God the Father.

*1Co 1:30-31, But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption, so that, just as it is written, "Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord."*

Salvation is the pinnacle of the grace of God in the life of men. God did for us what we could not do for ourselves,

*Rom 8:3, For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh.*

The Law was God's way of teeing up salvation by works, and showing mankind that trying to handle this on his own would only lead to complete and utter failure; this was part of the manifold wisdom of God.

The dispensations can be seen as a drama in several acts. In one act of human history, man tried to live up to the precepts of the Law. Then, at the perfect time, God sent His Son to do for man what man could not do for himself. Man's very failure at salvation by works set the stage for salvation by grace. Man now knew without a doubt that a Savior was needed.

*Gal 3:24, Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to Christ, so that we may be justified by faith.*

Man's salvation has nothing to do with his efforts, good or bad; works have no bearing on salvation.

*Rom 3:19-28, Now we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those who are under the Law, so that every mouth may be closed and all the world may become accountable to God; because by the works of the Law no flesh will be justified in His sight; for through the Law comes the knowledge of sin. But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified as a gift by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus; whom God displayed publicly as a propitiation in His blood through faith. This was to demonstrate His righteousness, because in the forbearance of God He passed over the sins previously committed; for the demonstration, I say, of His righteousness at the present time, so that He would be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? of works? No, but by a law of faith. For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from works of the Law.*

Back to Eph 2:6-7, and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. After salvation, even with all the divine assets that God gives us, we still fail

utterly whenever we work in the energy of the flesh; we end up like Paul in Rom 7:24 crying out "wretched man that I am." Our resurrection at the Rapture of the church will reveal the surpassing riches of God's grace despite our failures in time.

*Eph 2:8-9, For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.*

Salvation is the gift of God. In giving, the work is done by the giver, the receiver simply receives. With all grace gifts from God, God does all of the work; we do nothing. Grace refers to all that God is free to do for mankind because of our Lord's sacrifice for sins, the Work done for us on the Cross. Grace means that God has done all the work and receives the credit (glory), and man receives the free benefits. Grace means that man has received from God that which he has not earned or deserved. Grace is free, limitless, unmerited blessing to helpless, undeserving sinners from the loving God who is completely satisfied by the Person and Work of Jesus Christ.

All precedent for living a grace oriented spiritual life is found in the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ.

*Joh 1:14-18, And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth. John testified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.'" For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace. For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ. No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten God who is in the bosom of the Father, He has explained Him.*

Here is the humanity of Christ functioning under both grace orientation and doctrinal orientation.

Grace orientation is a combination of humility and gratitude, humility concerning self without Christ, and gratitude concerning Christ. Grace orientation includes loving the unlovable; it involves having the ability to demolish, but instead stooping to help. Grace orientation is a response to grace that involves letting that grace change your thinking so that you become what you observe and admire.

*2Co 3:18, But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.*

Graciousness includes times when you are moved with pity for someone who may be blind or ill, physically or spiritually.

*Mat 20:29-34, As they were leaving Jericho, a large crowd followed Him. And two blind men sitting by the road, hearing that Jesus was passing by, cried out, "Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David!" The crowd sternly told them to be quiet, but they cried out all the more, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!" And Jesus stopped and called them, and said, "What do you want Me to do for you?" They said to Him, "Lord, we want our eyes to be opened." Moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes; and immediately they regained their sight and followed Him.*

In Mar 1 we see another case where our Lord exuded mercy and compassion on helpless people.

*Mar 1:40-45, And a leper came to Jesus, beseeching Him and falling on his knees before Him, and saying, "If You are willing, You can make me clean." Moved with compassion, Jesus stretched out His hand and touched him, and said to him, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately the leprosy left him and he was cleansed. And He sternly warned him and immediately sent him away, and He said to him, "See that you say nothing to anyone; but go, show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them." But he went out and began to proclaim it freely and to spread the news around, to such an extent that Jesus could no longer publicly enter a city, but stayed out in unpopulated areas; and they were coming to Him from everywhere.*

Grace orientation is the ability to see people as God sees them. It is the ability to let them live their lives as unto the Lord. It is the capacity to let people make mistakes without judging them. Graciousness is an outstanding quality of the mature believer. The new believer has tasted grace, and as he grows in Christ, he learns to think graciously rather than arrogantly. The advanced believer is gracious, forgiving, and unassuming. Out of his innermost being flow rivers of living water. He has become a conduit that brings grace to a thirsty world.

Salvation comes the same way for ALL, faith alone in Christ alone.

*Rom 4:2-3, For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. For what does the Scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness."*

While the O.T. saints were under the Law, they were not saved by the Law. The Law and works have no power to save anyone, only the finished work of Jesus Christ on the cross, dying spiritually for the sins of the world, can accomplish that. The law was effective only as it drove the transgressor to Christ.

*Gal 3:24, Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to Christ, so that we may be justified by faith.*

The O.T. saints were not saved by keeping the law, nor were they saved by the sacrifices they performed,

*Heb 10:1, For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near.*

The sacrifice was a reminder of sin, and it foreshadowed the true sacrifice that was to come in Jesus Christ. The O.T. saints had faith in the coming Messiah who was yet to be revealed; we have faith in the Savior who has been revealed, Jesus Christ.

The first four manifestations of the fruit of the Spirit found in Gal 5:22 are, *But the fruit or the production of the Spirit keeps on being virtue-love, joy [inner happiness], peace [inner peace and overt prosperity], patience [patience/longsuffering],* The fifth part of the fruit of the Spirit is the Greek noun *chrestotes* which means kindness, graciousness, generosity, and refers to being gracious and operating in grace orientation. Grace-orientation is the believer's recognition of all that God has freely given, (Rom 5:8; 8:32; 2Pe 1:3; 1Co 2:9). It is the basis of gratitude to God Who has given His Unique Son for us and, having given Him, now freely gives us all things. Grace-orientation is the believer's awareness from metabolized doctrine that *"a man can receive nothing except it be given him from heaven,"* Joh 3:27.

*Jam 1:17, Every good thing bestowed and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation, or shifting shadow.*

Being gracious and operating in grace orientation means the believer never forgets where they have come from and always is grateful and thankful to God for where they are and where they're going.

Eph 2:11-13, *Therefore remember, that formerly you, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called "Uncircumcision" by the so-called "Circumcision," which is performed in the flesh by human hands, remember that you were at that time separate from Christ, excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who formerly were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. Grace orientation means that you remember what you were like before TLJC affected your life. The grace-oriented believer also expresses gratitude to the Father, Col 1:12, Giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in light. The grace-oriented believer then is very gracious toward others.*

Grace-oriented believers profoundly appreciate that there is no condemnation in Christ Jesus (Rom 8:1; 1Jo 3:20-21). Therefore grace oriented believers do not condemn others; they do not judge, criticize or malign others. They are quick to edify, slow to anger and even quick to listen. This is because "chrestotes or graciousness" develops the characteristic of tolerance and a live-and-let-live attitude as taught in

*Rom 14:4-19, Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and he will stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand. One person regards one day above another, another regards every day alike. Each person must be fully convinced in his own mind. He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord, and he who eats, does so for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God; and he who eats not, for the Lord he does not eat, and gives thanks to God. For not one of us lives for himself, and not one dies for himself; for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ died and lived again, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living. But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God. For it is written, "As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me, And every tongue shall give praise to God." So then each one of us will give an account of himself to God. Therefore let us not judge one another anymore, but rather determine this - not to put an obstacle or a stumbling block in a brother's way. I know and am convinced in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean in itself; but to him who thinks anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. For if because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer walking according to love. Do not destroy with your food him for whom Christ died. Therefore do not let what is for you a good thing be spoken of as evil; for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. For he who in this way serves Christ is acceptable to God and approved by men. So then we pursue the things which make for peace and the building up of one another.*

Grace-oriented believers recognize that sins were not imputed to the believer. They recognize the righteousness of God and of Christ were imputed to the believer. Therefore being gracious and operating in grace orientation, this type of believer does not assign sins to others.

Toward the unsaved, grace oriented believers have the ministry of reconciliation, 2Co 5:18-21. To those believers who have failed, grace oriented believers have a ministry of restoration as taught in

*Gal 6:1-5, Brethren, even if a man is caught in any trespass, you who are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; each one looking to yourself, lest you too be tempted.*

*Gal 6:2 Bear one another's burdens, and thus fulfill the law of Christ.*

*Gal 6:3 For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself.*

*Gal 6:4 But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have reason for boasting in regard to himself alone, and not in regard to another.*

*Gal 6:5 For each one shall bear his own load.*

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 31.

05/28/06

In Joh 14:15-20, the night before our Lord's death, He said *"If you love Me, you will keep My commandments. "And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever; {that is} the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him, {but} you know Him because He abides with you, and will be in you. I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you [the Rapture of the Church], After a little while the world will behold Me no more; but you {will} behold Me; because I live, you shall live also. In that day you shall know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you."*

The phrase *in that day* means beginning on the day of Pentecost, there are 3 things that they are going to learn, and this is the structure of our relationship with God.

The first is that the Lord is *in the Father*, when Jesus says He is in the Father, we go back to His oneness and equality with the essence of the Father. Then we have the phrase, *and you in Me*, for the first time in all history, Jesus Christ is in God, and you are in Christ. This is a reference to your position in Christ and therefore, the doctrine of positional truth, a mystery doctrine of the Church-age. Through the baptism of the Spirit you are in union with Christ, and nothing can ever change that. Christianity is not a religion, it is a relationship, and the basis of that relationship is that Christ is God, and we are in Christ. Therefore, we began this passage with the importance of understanding one the most important mystery doctrines of the Church-age, the doctrine of the baptism of the Spirit and our positional truth. We also noted under this mystery doctrine, The Doctrine of the Royal Ambassadorship. We have just completed the Doctrine of the Angelic Conflict.

The mystery doctrine of the Church unveils the characteristics unique to the Christian way of life. Mystery doctrine actually tells the believer what he must do now that he is a Christian. Where there is ignorance concerning mystery doctrine there is ignorance concerning how to live the Christian life. Mystery doctrine reveals the divine assets that God has given to each Church-age believer and His directions for using those assets.

God has magnificently provided everything for us and has thoroughly instructed us so that we can as Eph 4:1 says *Walk in a manner worthy of our calling*.

Another result of the mystery doctrine of Church-age which all believers should be initiated into is the principle of adoption. The biblical connotation of adoption, which is based on the Roman aristocratic function of adoption in the time when the N. T. was written, is not the same as our twentieth century practice. In Scripture adoption means to be recognized by God as an adult son positionally at salvation, and an adult son experientially at maturity. The Latin word *adoptia*, from which we get our English word *adoption* from is the exact equivalent of the Greek word *huiiothesia*, meaning to adopt as an adult son.

The Romans, as a people, lasted for a thousands years, and one reason they lasted so long is because they had very strict ideas about being parents. They were thinking parents who had very strict discipline in the home so that Romans grew under very strict discipline. If their own kids did not respond to this authority, they would look for someone else in society who was old enough to respond to authority and they would adopt them Roman style so that the family name would continue with aristocracy. By the time the boy was 14, he was an adult in Roman society, and if he was a weak individual, another person would be adopted and would take over the family business and become the heir. So adoption meant to pass the family fortune and the family opportunities down to that

person who was qualified to be a legitimate mature heir of the family inheritance. Adoption meant greater opportunity. Anyone who was adopted was the heir of the family fortune, the family business, the seat in the Senate. So adoption was a way of recognizing superiority and selectivity in the Roman society.

In the spiritual realm, imputations at salvation are made as part of the ceremony of recognizing that we now have a plan and purpose in life, therefore, all believers become adopted as sons at salvation. Being in union with Christ, we are joint-heirs with Christ, and are therefore adopted at the moment of salvation Gal 3:26, *For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.*

The Greek word *huiothesia* means to place a son in the home who would carry on a family business, the family estate, therefore, it meant recognition as an adult son. Adoption was designed to train a child in the recognition of authority, and was a system of selectivity for heirship, in which a capable person would succeed another capable person. Therefore, to place an adult son in the home was a Roman custom for aristocracy. It conferred adulthood on a natural child or on a child adopted as the heir.

Paul writes in Gal 4:1-7, *Now I say, as long as the heir is a child, he does not differ at all from a slave although he is owner of everything, but he is under guardians and managers until the date set by the father. So also we, while we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental things of the world. But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the Law, in order that He might redeem those who were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.*

Roman aristocrats would adopt whomever they considered most worthy to carry on the family name and wealth. Therefore, the family fortune and opportunities were passed down through that adopted person, and, if you adopted your own son, it was the highest honor you could confer on him. Adoption was the ceremony of proclaiming the heir to the estate, and was brought about as a means of introducing a stronger society in early Rome. It was a way of recognizing superiority in Roman society, and this Roman law of adoption was never changed. The actual ceremony was called *adrogatio*, and the law could not be reversed, so that as long as you were alive, you were the heir.

Adoption then, meant selection to special privilege, and in the spiritual realm refers to our equal privilege and equal opportunity under predestination. It also meant rank and aristocracy not necessarily based on physical birth, the lowest person in Roman society, if he had ability, could be adopted, and therefore have the greatest of opportunities.

Opportunity means willing to start at the bottom, to sacrifice, to work hard. Once you understand and respect authority, all you need is the opportunity, but opportunity means starting at the bottom.

Adoption is defined as the fulfillment of the Father's plan to appoint a legal adult son, believers at the point of salvation become legally adopted sons of God. Adoption is the ceremony of opportunity; it is also the ceremony of aristocracy. Paul also uses the word adoption in Eph 1:5 to show that God the Father selected each believer personally at the moment of salvation and adopted him. You are the legitimate heir of God the Father, Eph 1:5, *He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will.* Paul goes on to point out in Romans that we are *joint-heirs with the Son of God* because we have been adopted.

*Rom 8:15-17, For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him in order that we may also be glorified with Him.*

Adoption emphasizes God's ability and your motivation rather than your ability and the resultant arrogance which normally follows. However you have failed, whatever your handicaps from



birth, environment, or bad decisions from a position of weakness; all of that was set aside when you were adopted at salvation. However, your motivation is emphasized because if your volition is negative, you will never enjoy the benefits of your adoption. Everyone who believes in Christ in this dispensation is automatically adopted as the heir of God. Through the baptism of the Holy Spirit, not only are you adopted into God's royal family, but you are a royal heir of God. So Paul uses the word to remind us we are spiritual aristocracy, the Royal Family of God, and to remind us that what we were before is no issue in the spiritual life. We are in the plan of God and we are different from other believers of other dispensations.

Adoption anticipates great blessing and responsibility from the integrity of God. This is why we are to advance to maturity, receive blessings, and glorify God in time and eternity. Adoption connotes responsibility, purpose, authority, and a planned life, it means being given the rights, power, and authority of someone who is truly great and has all the power.

During the Roman ceremony of adoption (*adrogatio*), the entire family was assembled, including everyone who might have been the heir (no females). The father had ready on a table a beautiful white linen robe with a purple border called the *toga virilus*, the robe of manhood, and a signet ring. The father would recognize the heir, using his new name, and declaring him to be his new heir. He would then give you the *toga virilus* and put the signet ring of heirship on the heir's finger. The signet ring meant that he could draw from his father's bank anytime he needed to and there was no problem because by now at age 14, this man was a totally responsible person, and these two gifts sealed your heirship; it was final. The first thing that the adult son would do was to go in the military to learn how to handle freedom.

Since the Scripture uses adoption to explain how great our Church-age assets are, the actual ceremony of adoption provides analogies to what the Church-age believer receives at salvation. First, the Holy Spirit entered you into union with Christ. Then God the Father gave you the signet ring which represents your portfolio of invisible assets, now you are in union with Christ, Royal Family of God, permanent and eternal aristocracy. So we can see why Christians in the first or second century learned that they were adopted by God the Father, this meant a great deal and was extremely significant to them. Also astonishing to this early Church-age believer was that both male and female believers were adopted by God, for in the Roman custom only men could be adopted as heirs.

Secondly, the believer is given his very own *toga virilus*, which is the robe of righteousness, Isa 61:10, *For He has clothed me with garments of salvation, He has wrapped me with a robe of righteousness.*

*Luk 15:11, And He said, "A certain man had two sons;*

Notice that they are both sons when it started and both will be his sons when this passage finishes. The man in this parable represents God the Father and the sons represent believers, therefore, this is not a gospel message, this is a doctrinal message for born-again believers.

*Luk 15:12, and the younger of them [this is the prodigal son, by the way prodigal means to waste your life away], so he said to his father, 'Father, give me the share of the estate that falls to me.' [he thought there was something that he was missing and that his life was just fading away and that there was so much to know] And he divided his wealth between them.*

Both received a share of the estate, and each one had enough so that he was independently wealthy, and that represents the doctrine of logistical grace applied to your life. The prodigal son did what most people have done throughout history, he accepted the blessings of the Father (as all men do who live on God's earth), while at the same time he turned his back upon his Father (as men do when they reject and abandon fellowship with God). Notice that the Father made no attempt to stop him, this brings out the principle that God does not violate our free will nor does He force us to remain in fellowship with Him.

*Luk 15:13, And not many days later, the younger son gathered everything together and went on a journey into a distant country, [this is analogous to life in the cosmic system] and there he squandered his estate with loose living.*

So, it didn't take long for the young son to pack up and leave his Father, and notice that it was the son who moved away from the Father *not* the Father moving away from the son. We move away from our personal sense of destiny when we live a life of sin, we draw away from God, He does not draw away from us. That's why Jam 4:8 says, *Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners [rebound]; and purify your hearts [perceive doctrine], you double-minded.*

So in Luk 15:14, *Now when he had spent everything [he's not investing, he's just spending], a severe famine occurred in that country, and he began to be in need.* This was a part of divine discipline which God brings on every one of His children who go astray from their personal sense of destiny. Having forsaken his Father and his personal sense of destiny, he can now find nothing but poverty, misery, and want. The human soul is empty if God does not fill it (Ecc 3:11). The famine represents the fact that there's a famine in every heart which is not being nourished by the word of God or not have the desire for that which is eternal fulfilled as a part of your personal sense of destiny. There is always a famine in the heart when a person moves away from God.

*Luk 15:15, And he went and attached himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.*

He did get a job, feeding pigs on a farm. In this state, he attached himself, which is the Greek verb *kollao* meaning to glue or to closely unite himself to a citizen of that foreign country which represents the devil's children instead of God's. This reveals the misery of becoming a slave to the devil and his cosmic system. The further a believer goes from God, the nearer he comes to being a slave to the devil, and there is no master so cruel as the devil. There's no burden so heavy as that of bondage to the old sin nature. No slavery so nasty as slavery to the old sin nature and the carnal, shameful, passions of the flesh. Times of distress often lead to self-examination and are used by God to bring about changes or repentance in people's lives. However, this young man still held on to the belief that he could maintain his self-sufficiency. This parable describes the depths to which the prodigal son had sunk. His emptiness was shown by the job that he had to take, tending pigs. Pigs were considered to be unclean animals and expressly forbidden in the Mosaic law (Lev 11:7; Deu 14:8).

*Luk 15:16, And he was longing to fill his stomach with the pods or the slop that the pigs were eating, and no one was giving {anything} to him.*

He's starving while he's working because pay day only comes after the pigs are marketed. This is a picture of what happens when a believer goes back to the lifestyle that God has rescued him from. This shows the humiliation the young man was now enduring. Eventually, even that food was unavailable for the prodigal, so that the detestable pigs were now eating better than the prodigal. The freedom that he dreamed of and the reality that struck, were not anything like one another.

Think of the father, not one sun has set without that father praying deeply for the safety and the return of that boy. So we read in Luk 15:17, *But when he came to his senses, he said [or thought to himself], How many of my Father's hired men have more than enough bread, but I am dying here with hunger starving to death!* So this man finally became honest with himself and looked at his life from a biblical perspective. To recognize the sins in your own life, to stop rationalizing or justifying them, to stop blaming others for them, and to come to a point where you acknowledge them and recognize that it is wrong and contrary to the word of God. Remember, this is not a parable about what happens to a believer when he sins, this is a parable about what happens to a believer when he changes his lifestyle.

*Luk 15:18-20, I will get up and go to my Father, and will say to him, [and here's the rebound] Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight; I am no longer worthy to be called your*

*son; make me as one of your hired men. And he got up and came to his Father. But while he was still a long way off his Father saw him, and felt compassion {for him,} and ran and embraced him, and kissed him.*

Notice his Father is a wonderful person and this is a magnificent way of expressing God the Father. His Father saw him while he was *a long way off*. It almost appears as if his Father had been looking for him. This is picture of Isa 65:24, "*It will also come to pass that before they call, I will answer;*" Or as David said in Psa 56:8, "*Thou hast taken account of my wanderings; Put my tears in Thy bottle; Are they not in Thy book?*" God knows every heartache and every difficulty we will ever face. Whether it's our fault or someone else's fault is not the issue with God. With God, our Father, the issue is coming back home. The Father was filled with compassion and his Father *ran* to him.

*Luk 15:21-22, And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight [there's rebound]; I am no longer worthy to be called your son. "make me as one of your hired men. But the Father said to his slaves, Quickly bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet.*

This is a picture of what happens in rebound, and forgiveness of guilt and restoration to fellowship with God. The best robe was symbol of honor and respect and it represents restoration to full experiential righteousness.

*Luk 15:23, and bring the fattened calf, kill it, and let us eat [have a feast or a party] and be merry [celebrate].*

Rather than punishing the son for his sins, the father has a party, and everybody in the community is invited to this party or celebration of the forgiveness of sins.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 32.

06/04/06

We concluded our study of the mystery of adoption by noting the benefits of adoption which free us from slavery to the bondages of life.

*Rom 8:14-23, For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him in order that we may also be glorified with Him. For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us. For the anxious longing of the creation waits eagerly for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will, but because of Him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and suffers the pains of childbirth together until now. And not only this, but also we ourselves, having the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our body.*

When we advance to spiritual maturity, we will receive what we have been adopted, Roman style, to receive which is the imputation of divine blessings which glorifies God in time. However, to advance to spiritual maturity one must be led by the Spirit of God, and to be led by the Spirit of God, one must know the word of God in order to execute the will of God. When we were born again, we were also adopted Roman style by God the Father, and we became sons of God! This involves the notion of similarity or likeness. A son and a father have similarities, certain things in common. This is one of the amazing aspects of our relationship to God as His adopted sons. We are to look at things from God's standpoint, with the mind of Christ. Mat 5:44-45, *"But I say to you, love your enemies, and pray for those who persecute you in order that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven;"* This is how a son of God thinks!

*Mat 5:16, "Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven."*

This son-ship also carries other implications. In 1Pe 2:9, we are said to be *A chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession.* We are God's own possession, and God does not love the world as He loves His sons. Joh 3:16 says, *"For God so loved [agape love] the world."* But in Joh 16:27, *"for the Father Himself loves [phileo love] you."* We are told to treat those who are members of the Royal Family in a special way, Gal 6:10, *So then, while we have opportunity, let us do good to all men, and especially to those who are of the household of the faith.* As our father, God takes a special interest in us, Mat 10:30, *"But the very hairs of your head are all numbered."* A father tries to develop a plan with the child's interest and future in mind, and that is what our Father has done! God is always ready to receive us, listen to us, and to grant us His blessing. In fact, He is more ready to give than we are to receive. Our Lord said in Mat 6:8, *"For your Father knows what you need, before you ask Him."*

*Rom 8:14, For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.*

The Greek word for sons is *huios* which means a child of the King, or mature sons. As a child of the King we never have to be in the dark about life. We can understand what God's purpose for our life is and what the objectives are. Rom 8:15 has to do with developing confidence, *For you have not*

*received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!"* Having complete confidence in your relationship with the Lord is an important part of having happiness in life. Happiness is not a set of pleasant circumstances, but the ability to be confident and secure in every situation; this is done through Bible doctrine. If you are discouraged or encouraged, happy or sad, based upon your circumstances, then you are a slave to your circumstances and you cannot have true happiness. Doctrine provides the basis to be free from being a slave to your circumstances. We were not born again and adopted by God the Father so that we could become disturbed about life.

Another benefit of our adoption is the ability to face, understand, and recognize reality in life. Rom 8:16, *The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God*, God the Holy Spirit actually teaches us by transferring doctrine from our human spirit to our human soul which orients us to time and temporal things, and orients us to eternal life related to our relationship with God.

*Rom 8:17-18, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him in order that we may also be glorified with Him. For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us.*

We are children of God and therefore potential heirs; this is based upon doctrine and the execution of the PPOG. 2Ti 2:12 says, *If we endure [undeserved suffering], we shall also reign with Him.* The *sufferings* are not only designed for the blessing of mature believers, but also to magnify doctrine and meet those situations with the doctrines that glorify God. If you desire to glorify your Father as an adopted Son you must learn how to handle underserved suffering. God has allotted to each one of us, a segment of time devoted to undeserved suffering, and this is part of our military training as heirs and adopted sons. It is imperative that we have the ability to meet the suffering in the same manner we meet anything else in life, through thought.

Paul is emphasizing that glorification is the ultimate end and goal of adoption. Glorification means full and entire deliverance from sin and evil in every respect, and the final result is that we shall become like TLJC, perfect and in glorified bodies. He is already glorified, and we shall be glorified because of our union with Him. Glorification therefore means that man is not only delivered from all the effects of the fall, but granted a far superior position and blessing than he would have had if he had remained without sin.

Rom 8:19, *For the anxious longing of the creation waits eagerly for the revealing of the sons of God.*

The original function of nature was perfect order; however, nature had its fall along with man. When man fell, all that he had dominion over also fell; this is suffering because of association. So, even nature wants to return to what it was before the fall, and it is waiting for the revealing of the sons of God. When TLJC returns nature is going to function properly. Nature is going to give us perfect environment during the Millennium. So, even nature itself is in bondage and in slavery to man's sinfulness.

*Rom 8:20-22, For the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will, but because of Him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and suffers the pains of childbirth together until now.*

Nature also suffers intensely until the Second Advent, not because of anything that creation has done, but because of what man has done. Rom 8:23, *And not only this, but also we ourselves, having the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our body.* Nature had absolutely no say in the situation in the Garden, and we have absolutely no say when we suffer for righteousness' sake. There are actually two redemptions in the scriptures: 1) The redemption of our soul, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ. 2) The

redemption of the human body. The groaning therefore in this verse is not the groaning of pain, but the groaning of anticipation. So, why are we to look forward to our Lord's return and the redemption of our bodies as adopted sons? First, the body we live in now is the body of humility, but someday our body will be like His, 1Jo 3:1-2, *See how great a love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and such we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we shall be. We know that, when He appears, we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him just as He is.* Secondly, Mat 25:34 tells us what we are going to inherit, *"Then the King will say to those on His right, 'Come, you who are blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.'"* Thirdly, Rev 7:15 tells us what are we going to do, *"For this reason, they are before the throne of God; and they serve Him day and night in His temple; and He who sits on the throne shall spread His tabernacle over them."*

Believers become sanctified at the moment of salvation; this is known as positional sanctification. Believers become sanctified after salvation when doctrine is resident in their soul and they are filled with the Spirit; this is known as experiential sanctification. Believers will become sanctified when the resurrection of their bodies takes place; this is known as ultimate sanctification (Phil 3:21). So, when applied to the Church, sanctification means that God has created a brand new species of spiritual royalty set apart for the maximum glorification of TLJC. The doctrine of sanctification teaches that God's purpose is to make each Church-age believer like the humanity of Christ.

*Rom 8:29, For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren;*

This *conforming us to the image of His Son* takes place in those three stages of sanctification. Sanctification means to be under a grace contract with God forever; we call this the New Covenant which sets apart every individual at the point of salvation and places them in union with Christ. So, sanctification means to be set apart as sacred, to be consecrated, to be devoted to worship, and to belong to God in a special way.

We noted the etymology of the Greek words of the N.T. concerning sanctification. Etymology refers to the history of the word and its Biblical usage. The most popular word used in the Bible concerning sanctification is the Greek word *hagios* meaning holy or saint. This word describes each member of the Royal Family as one set apart for God. Because of positional sanctification, all believers are holy and are saints! This word means that you have been set apart by God for a special purpose which can only be discovered when you have a maximum amount of Bible doctrine in your soul. The Church-age is the only dispensation where this takes place. You are set apart by God as Royal Family through the baptism of the Spirit and therefore you are called saints! A saint is someone who has been consecrated for God forever and all Church-age believers are called saints. So, *hagios* is translated holy and saint and is merely the Bible title for royalty. This word actually relates the believer to the perfect integrity and holiness of God! Sanctification says that you are in a plan and you are royalty; it gives the believer the right to advance to the greatest heights in this life. So, the adjective *hagios* is one of the titles for the Royal Family of God.

So sanctification in all its implications goes back to our Lord Jesus Christ, the supreme aristocracy in the human race. Therefore, *hagios* is also used because your aristocracy is related to Christ. Although human aristocracies eventually disappear, yours is the most secure that could ever exist, and is the only aristocracy which will last forever. Paul said in 1Co 1:2, *to the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, saints by calling, with all who in every place call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their Lord and ours:* The Corinthians would shock most Christians in our day and age. Yet, even though they were raising all kinds of hell, and one of the worst congregations, the Apostle Paul said they were sanctified ones. They were fighting over

which one of them was better than the others (1Co 1:12). They were carnal, filled with jealousy and strife (1Co 3:3). They were very judgmental and critical of the apostle Paul as their pastor-teacher (1Co 4:5). Paul said that there were those who were filled with arrogance (1Co 4:18). Then there was the situation of the young man having sex with his step-mother (1Co 5:1). They were also taking each other to court on spiritual or church matters and suing each other in (1Co 6:1). There were some that were going to the prostitution temples and having sex with the prostitutes (1Co 6:16). Then there were the legalists in the congregation who were married but considered sex to be a dirty thing (1Co 7:5). There were those who were born again, but their mate was not, who said that it's time to get a divorce and marry someone in the local assembly (1Co 7:11-20). There were also those who accused the apostle Paul of being in the ministry for money (1Co 9:1-9). There were those who came to the communion service intoxicated 1Co 11:21, *for in your eating each one takes his own supper first; and one is hungry and another is drunk*. Many members of their congregation were sick mentally, emotionally, physically and some had even died the sin unto death, 1Co 11:30, *For this reason many among you are weak and sick, and a number are dead*. They knew nothing about virtue love (1Co 13), but they were carried away with the gift of tongues and thought that speaking in tongues made you superior to others (1Co 14).

Notice what the apostle Paul said in talking to this wild bunch, 1Co 1:2, *to the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, saints by calling, with all who in every place call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their Lord and ours*: In 1Co 1:30, *it is by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption*, When you believed on Christ you were made royalty and in spite of how bad you are or how much you have failed, you are royalty forever.

A second word, *hagiotēs*, translated holiness, describes the principle by which all believers are related to the integrity of God and the aristocracy of God. It simply means the result of being royalty forever. It is used in 2Co 1:12 for the believer conducting himself as a saint in the world in which he lives. 2Co 1:12, *For our proud confidence is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and godly sincerity, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially toward you*.

The third word, *hagiosune*, is used only by the apostle Paul, who apparently coined it; it means holiness, or set apart, or sanctification. Since this concept applies to Church-age believers only, it is found only in the Greek. It has no Hebrew equivalents, since everything related to the Church, as part of the mystery doctrine, was not revealed to O. T. writers. This word denotes a manifestation of the quality of life that God has placed within us as members of the Royal Family and is used in 2Co 7:1. It is also used for the heart being filled with doctrine and promoting holiness in 1Th 3:13, *so that He may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness [hagiosune] before our God and Father*.

The fourth word which describes another aspect of sanctification is *hagiasmos* translated sanctification or sanctifying. It is also translated holiness or consecration and refers to the state of being made an aristocrat forever. It especially emphasizes our relationship to the integrity of God. It is used for the believer presenting his body unto the Lord as a member of the Royal Family in Rom 6:19-22, *I am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in further lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness, resulting in sanctification. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. Therefore what benefit were you then deriving from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life*.

The fifth word is the verb *hagiazō* which means to be holy, sanctified, or set apart. And that's exactly what God does with the Royal Family; He sets us apart in order to show that we are royalty. *Hagiazō* tells us that we are set apart in a special way in history. We have unique privileges and

unique opportunities which start at salvation. This word is used in Joh 17:17 to describe how we are set apart for God *Sanctify them in the truth; Thy word is truth.*

It is through the understanding of doctrine that we realize we are Royal Family and set apart for God. It is used for TLJC setting the church apart in Eph 5:25-26, *Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word,* In addition to these there is a phrase which refers to the Head of the Royal Family of God or the Prince Ruler: *Ho hagios tou Theou* meaning the Holy One from God or the Saint from God. This is a title for TLJC in Joh 6:69. Even the demons recognized our Lord in Mar 1:24, *We know who you are, you are the holy One from God* [Ho hagios tou Theou]. Because we are aware of the fact that we have been cut off from the slavery of the sin nature and the self-life, through having died on the cross with Christ, now that we know that we are alive from the dead, we can present the members of our physical body unto God. But, what does that mean, to present the members of your physical body unto God *as instruments of righteousness?* It means we can present our eyes unto God and in 2Co 5:7 *Walk by faith, not by sight.* We can present our ears unto God and take care how we listen; and take care what we listen to. We can present our hands unto God as in Ecc 9:10, *Whatever your hand finds to do, verily, do it with all your might;* We can present our feet unto God and in Eph 6:15, *and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace;* We can present our fingers unto God and in Psa 144:1, *He trains my fingers for battle;* We can present our mouth unto God as in Eph 4:29, *Let no corrupt communication proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, that it may give grace to those who hear.* We can present our knees unto God in prayer, Eph 3:14, *For this reason, I bow my knees before the Father,* In other words, our entire body can be presented unto God.

It's so easy to be judgmental and critical and criticize the way things are being done, but the interesting thing is that those who criticize have no fruit themselves! There's usually an ulterior motive that is hidden that the stupid do not see until it's too late.

*Rom 16:17-18, Now I urge you, brethren, keep your eye on those who cause dissensions and hindrances contrary to the teaching which you learned, and turn away from them. For such men are slaves, not of our Lord Christ but of their own appetites; and by their smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting.*

Our Lord said in Mar 9:40 *For he who is not against us is for us.*

So be careful that you do not touch God's ministry, or God's man, or God's servants. Present yourselves to God, and if you're smart, mind your own business and let God take care of His family! Everything we have, whether it is our sight, our hearing, and the members of our body, all is because of the grace of God! However, the point is that we do not present ourselves to God to become free, but it is because we are free in Christ, and because we have been given an understanding of adoption and sanctification that we can present ourselves to God. Having died unto the old, we are alive and free in the new, and now our life has meaning, purpose, and definition.



# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 33.

06/11/06

We are noting the relationship between adoption and sanctification as it relates to Roman culture where adoption meant privileges and advantages. We have noted the different words that refer to sanctification as members of the Royal Family of God. Believers are set apart in three ways from salvation to the eternal state. Phase one is positional sanctification, which refers to salvation where the baptism of the Spirit enters every believer into union with the person of Jesus Christ. Positional sanctification means you have eternal security; there is no way you can ever get out of your relationship with God.

*Heb 10:10-14, By this will [the will of TLJC to fulfill the Father's plan] we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, sat down at the right hand of God, waiting from that time onward until His enemies be made a footstool for His feet. For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified.*

Positional sanctification is a reference to the Church-age believer's union with Christ which is accomplished at the moment of salvation through the baptism of the Holy Spirit. The phrase *in Christ* found throughout the N. T. Epistles is a technical term for the Church-age believer's fantastic union with Christ. Church-age believers are positionally superior to all angels (including Satan and both elect and fallen angels). This is brought out in such passages as Heb 1:3-6, *And He [TLJC] is the radiance of His [God the Father's] glory, and the exact representation of His nature [TLJC is exactly like God the Father in His deity], and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high; having become [as a member of the human race] as much better than the angels, as He has inherited a more excellent name [title - King of kings, Lord of lords] than they. For to which of the angels did He ever say, "Thou art My Son, Today I have begotten Thee"? And again, "I will be a Father to Him and He shall be a Son to Me"? And when He again brings the first-born into the world, He says, "And let all the angels of God worship Him."* Heb 1:13-14, *But to which of the angels has He ever said, "Sit at My right hand, Until I make Thine enemies A footstool for Thy feet"? Are they not all ministering spirits [the angels], sent out to render service for the sake of those who will inherit salvation? Heb 2:9-11 says, But we do see Him who has been made for a little while lower than the angels, namely, Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God He might taste death for everyone. For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings. For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren.* This part of the mystery doctrine points to the elevation of the Church over both elect and fallen angels and announced the total defeat of Satan. This is why Christ's unexpected announcement of the Church, just prior to the cross, had such a powerful impact on angels. This is all a part of the privileges of positional sanctification.

So, positional sanctification occurs at salvation through faith in Christ, and qualifies the believer to live with God forever. There are two reasons for this: First, the believer possesses the righteousness of God the Father (through imputation), and we share the perfect righteousness of Christ through our positional sanctification. If we are going to live with God forever, we have to be as good as He is, and we are, by having his perfect righteousness.

*1Jo 3:9, No one who is born of God sins, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.*

This means that once we are born again we have received a nature that cannot sin. Therefore, when we sin, we agree with the apostle Paul in Rom 7:17, *So now, no longer am I the one doing it, but sin which indwells me.* So, we receive the very righteousness of God at the moment of salvation.

*Rom 3:21-22, But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction;*

The second reason we are qualified to live with God forever is that the believer possesses eternal life (1Jo 5:11-12). If we are going to live with God forever, we must also have His life, which is eternal life, and we do. This comes from the Father, through imputation, and from the Son through positional sanctification which belongs to all believers. 1Co 1:2,30, says that even the worst of believers (those in the Corinthian church) are sanctified in Christ Jesus.

The characteristics of positional sanctification are as follows: 1) It is not an experience; it is neither emotional nor ecstatic. You were positionally set apart for God at the moment of salvation. 2) It is not progressive; it cannot be improved in time or in eternity. You will never be holier to God than the day of your salvation. 3) It is not related to human merit. We are not in Christ because of what we do or did, but rather because we believed in Him and God the Holy Spirit did the work of entering us into union with Him. 4) It is obtained *en toto* at the moment of salvation through the baptism of the Holy Spirit. 5) It is understood only through cognition of the pertinent doctrine. 6) It is eternal in nature; it cannot be changed by God, angels, or mankind.

So, positional sanctification is divided into two parts theologically: retroactive positional truth and current positional truth. This whole concept is presented in Romans as analogous to the believer being divorced from the Old Sin Nature (OSN) and now married to the Lord Jesus Christ. In retroactive positional truth, the believer is identified with Christ in His spiritual and physical deaths and burial. Rom 6:3 *Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death?*

Identification with Christ in His spiritual death is rejection of good and evil, tantamount to separation from the first husband, the OSN.

*Rom 6:4, Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life.*

Identification with Christ in His physical death is separation from good and evil, tantamount to separation from our first husband, the OSN. Identification with Christ in his Burial is tantamount to actual divorce, where there is death between the two involved. In current positional truth, the believer is identified with Christ in His resurrection, ascension, and session at the right hand of God the Father, tantamount to our second marriage which demands *walking in newness of life*.

*Rom 6:5, For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection, we are new creatures; the old things have passed away.*

Old things refers to our past marriage to the OSN.

So, who are the sanctified ones? They are the backsliders, carnal believers, new believers, and the mature believers; they are all Royal Family; they are all sanctified in Christ Jesus. Positional sanctification is the status of the new spiritual species, Eph 2:10, *We are His creation, having been created in Christ Jesus for good of intrinsic value achievements which God has prepared in advance, that we should walk by means of them.* Experiential sanctification takes place only when the believer lives and functions in the Pre-designed Plan of God (PPOG) for their life; it is the function of the spiritual life after salvation. The function of the spiritual life depends on the three spiritual skills:

1) The filling of the Holy Spirit.

- 2) The metabolization of metabolized doctrine.
- 3) The utilization of the ten problem-solving devices.

This produces experiential or spiritual righteousness. Living in the divine plan that God has designed for your life is the only way that experiential sanctification is accomplished. This is important; 1Th 4:3 says, *For this is the will of God, your sanctification*; Therefore, God the Holy Spirit energizes the believer so He can fulfill the Christian way of life. This is how true experiential sanctification takes place. Joh 17:17 *"Sanctify them in the truth; Thy word is truth."* It is through the communication of doctrine that experiential sanctification takes place. Experiential sanctification has to do with the believer in time. This is also called godliness (eusebeia = the spiritual life). This is the objective of each member of the Royal Family of God in this dispensation. After salvation the believer's objective is to receive doctrine. The believer is to have personal love for God the Father and occupation with Christ which results in proper momentum in the Christian life. After salvation and doctrinal intake, the believer's objective is to reach spiritual maturity. This is accomplished by doctrinal intake resulting in spiritual growth or godliness; it is doctrine resident in the soul that produces experiential sanctification.

Your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit (1Co 3:16; 1Co 6:19-20). You are indwelt by God the Holy Spirit, but remember that it is your body that is indwelt, not your soul. The Holy Spirit seeks to control the soul, but that depends upon the believer's understanding of certain doctrines, like the doctrine of the filling of the Spirit or the doctrine of rebound. The filling of the Spirit simply means that God the Holy Spirit controls your soul. Grieving and quenching the Spirit means God the Holy Spirit does not control the soul. But, whether you are grieving the Spirit, quenching the Spirit, or are filled with the Spirit, God the Holy Spirit still indwells you. Unless a believer is filled with the Spirit and learning Bible doctrine, experiential sanctification is impossible. Once the believer has the filling of the Spirit and maximum doctrine resident in the soul, you will have Experiential Sanctification, godliness, and spiritual maturity.

Experiential Sanctification is taught in such passages as 1Th 4:1-8, *Finally then, brethren, we request and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as you received from us instruction as to how you ought to walk and please God (just as you actually do walk), that you may excel still more. For you know what commands we gave you by the authority of the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, your sanctification; that is, that you abstain from sexual immorality; that each of you know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor, not in lustful passion, like the Gentiles who do not know God; and that no man transgress and defraud his brother in the matter because the Lord is the avenger in all these things, just as we also told you before and solemnly warned you. For God has not called us for the purpose of impurity, but in sanctification. Consequently, he who rejects this is not rejecting man but the God who gives His Holy Spirit to you.*

Between salvation and eternity, the believer spends a certain amount of time on earth determined by the sovereignty of God (Psa 31:15). The purpose of this time spent on earth is to reach spiritual maturity or experiential sanctification and glorify God (Rev 4:11). This results in temporal, spiritual, dying, and eternal blessing. When God can bless the believer in the devil's world on the basis of residual doctrine, God is glorified. God can give wealth, success, prosperity, and happiness to any believer He chooses; His only prerequisite is capacity! Therefore the reason for keeping the Royal Family on earth is to bless them in every category. Believers are left on this earth to be blessed; God is glorified as the provider; we are blessed as the beneficiaries. God's objective therefore for us in time can only be accomplished through doctrine resident in the soul of the believer; this is experiential sanctification. The issue in this life for you as a believer is the influence factor. Either doctrine is going to influence you or the evil of the cosmic system. Doctrine is the manifestation of the genius of God and His grace. Evil is the manifestation of Satan's genius and Satan's policy, while grace is God's policy. We cannot change doctrine but doctrine can change us, just as we cannot change evil but evil

can change us. The issue for each of us then is, which one influences us, doctrine or evil? After salvation, we never remain the same; either we become worse or better, doctrinal or filled with evil.

Doctrinal intake, inhale and exhale is the determining factor. The whole battle therefore takes place in the believer's soul. Doctrine and evil engage in the battleground of the soul; Psa 23:3 says *"He restores my soul."* This battle is also defined for us in Gal 5:17, *For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please.* Every believer is in the plan of God, and the plan of God will either bless us or crush us. It all depends upon what influences your life. To be influenced by doctrine means blessing; to be influenced by evil means cursing, discipline, and eventually the sin unto death. Experiential sanctification therefore depends on your consistent attitude toward Bible doctrine. Without experiential sanctification, the believer will eventually be under cursing or divine discipline. 1Co 16:22, *If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be accursed, Maranatha.* Only mature believers with Spiritual Self Esteem (S.S.E.) and maximum doctrine in their souls are able to take residence in experiential sanctification called the state of godliness, which does not come from living moral, human good, self-righteousness, or cleaning up your life. A state of godliness only comes from experiential sanctification. This means that one of the most important points in the doctrine of separation is to separate from human viewpoint. This is the objective of experiential sanctification found in passages like 1Ti 6:3-12, *If anyone advocates a different doctrine, and does not agree with sound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with the doctrine conforming to godliness, he is conceited and understands nothing; but he has a morbid interest in controversial questions and disputes about words, out of which arise envy, strife, abusive language, evil suspicions, and constant friction between men of depraved mind and deprived of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. But godliness actually is a means of great gain, when accompanied by contentment. For we have brought nothing into the world, so we cannot take anything out of it either. And if we have food and covering, with these we shall be content. But those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful desires which plunge men into ruin and destruction. For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith, and pierced themselves with many a pang. But flee from these things, you man of God; and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance and gentleness. Fight the good fight of faith; take hold of the eternal life to which you were called, and you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.* 2Th 2:13 says, *Brethren, we should always give thanks to God for you, loved by the Lord; for from the beginning God has elected you with reference to salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and through belief in the Truth.*

It is doctrine resident in the soul that causes an individual to become *useful* to the Master.

2Ti 2:19-21 says, *Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal, "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Let everyone who names the name of the Lord abstain from wickedness." Now in a large house there are not only gold and silver vessels, but also vessels of wood and of earthenware, and some to honor and some to dishonor. Therefore, if a man cleanses himself from these things, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, useful to the Master, prepared for every good work.*

Because we are in union with Christ we now are able to be sustained, nourished, and empowered by the ministry of the Spirit. This is how we become partakers of the divine nature in experience just as we are in position.

2Pe 1:4, *For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of the divine nature.*

This is how the believer who is united with Christ and granted the same power in which the humanity of Christ constantly lived in, is equipped to be an imitator of God and to walk just as He walked! Eph 5:1, *Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children;* This is a reference to the believer

imitating the way that TLJC totally relied on the Holy Spirit to fulfill the Father's plan for His life. Eph 5:2, *and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you, and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.* The Greek word for love here is *agape* referring to the natural life of the believer who lives in God's pre-designed plan. This is also taught in principle in Gal 5:16 which says, *But I say walk by the Spirit and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh.* Or 1Jo 2:6, *the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.*

We walk in the same manner as the perfect humanity of TLJC by using the same power that TLJC operated under; it has been made available to every Church-age believer. He functioned under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit, and we are to function under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit. This is why He said in Joh 14:11, *“Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; otherwise believe on account of the works themselves. Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater {works} than these shall he do; because I go to the Father.”* The phrase *“greater works than these,”* doesn't mean greater in quality, but greater in quantity. The quantity is greater because the same power is now available to every Church-age believer!

Everyday that we learn to apply doctrine, 2Co 4:16 becomes more of a reality, *Therefore we do not lose heart, but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day.* This becomes a reality in your life when your thinking begins to change. This is when your thinking is renovated according to the pattern of divine thinking in Bible doctrine. This is the principle of Eph 4:23, *and that you be renewed in the breathing of your mind.* This is when Rom 12:2 becomes a reality, *And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect.*

Experiential sanctification is a potential for the believer; it is commanded but not guaranteed. God will provide the resources, opportunities, instructions, encouragement, and even divine discipline, but the believer must choose to execute God's divine plan for himself. Believers will become sanctified forever when the resurrection of their bodies takes place, and this is known as ultimate sanctification (Phil 3:21).

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 34.

06/18/06

We noted the sealing ministry of the Holy Spirit, a part of the mystery doctrine of the Church-age which all believers should be initiated into. This is the signature guarantee from God the Father, 2Co 1:21-22, *Now He who establishes us with you in Christ [predestination] and anointed us [baptism of the Holy Spirit plus the sealing of the Holy Spirit], is God [the Father], who also sealed us and gave us the Spirit [filling of the Spirit] in our hearts as a pledge [down payment].*

*Eph 1:13 says, In Whom also, when you heard [common grace] the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation, in whom also, when you believed, you were sealed by the Holy Spirit with reference to the promise.*

There are four meanings to this signature guarantee of the Holy Spirit:

- 1) The sealing of the Holy Spirit is a guarantee of the validity of common and efficacious grace.
- 2) It is a guarantee of eternal salvation.
- 3) It is a guarantee of eternal security.
- 4) It is the guarantee of your very own portfolio of invisible assets, including your escrow blessings for time and eternity.

The word for *sealed* is the noun *sphragizo* which means to *set a seal* upon something or to mark with a seal. *Sphragizo* was used in the ancient world for business transactions or business contracts. Signet rings were placed over wax and the transaction was finished. Sealing as a signature was used as a guarantee of transactions, authentication of invoices, contracts, laws, directives, orders, policies of kings or rulers. In the spiritual realm, the sealing of the Spirit is God's final stamp of approval. The work for salvation is totally finished according to as Joh 17:4, *"I glorified Thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which Thou hast given Me to do."* Joh 19:30, *When Jesus therefore had received the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And He bowed His head, and gave up His spirit.*

God the Holy Spirit indwells us and seals us because God the Father signed a contract with us and He doesn't change, Mal 3:6, *"For I, the Lord, do not change; therefore you, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed."* We change toward Him, but he never changes toward us. 1Sa 15:29, *And also the Glory of Israel will not lie or change His mind; for He is not a man that He should change His mind.*

*Sphragizo* or the seal was also used for a sign of ownership upon horses and chariots and other things. The sealing of tombs, libraries, treasuries, etc, indicated ownership. Now, who owns you now? The answer of course is God.

*1Co 6:19-20, Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own? For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body.*

You belong to Him, you have been branded, and you can't erase it or remove it. *Sphragizo* was also used for a signature for cashing checks; the individual's seal or signet on would be put on paper. This, of course, reminds us of all the resources that belong to God which He has made available to us. *Sphragizo* was also the king's seal which would be placed upon the treasury and the library to indicate the protection and security of what was inside. No one would mess around with that which belonged to the King! The spiritual analogy is that as believers we are of infinite value to God. The O.T. saints were called the apple of His eye in Zec 2:8. In Mal 3:17 *We [born-again Jews] are His jewels.* Isa 62:3 *We [true Israel] are His crown of glory.* As believers in the Church-age, we are His children, His sons, His heirs, royal priests, ambassadors etc.

*Sphragizo* was also used to seal fruit as a sign of approval. The last thing to be done before delivery was the sealing and the stamp of approval; the spiritual analogy is the sealing of the Holy Spirit is God's stamp of approval. He has presented us holy and unblamable, *a glorious church* in Eph 5:27 not having spot or wrinkle.

*2Ti 2:19, Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal, "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Let everyone who names the name of the Lord abstain from evil."*

So, sealing is a reminder of the fact that God loves us with an infinite love and will never change. Nothing you can do can break the seal. God did all the work. God drew up the contract; all we did was sign on the dotted line when we believed. Since sealing was used in the ratification of treaties, it becomes analogous to the doctrine of reconciliation, in which man is reconciled to God through the death of His Son. Living in the dungeon of the cosmic system is incompatible with the sealing ministry of the Holy Spirit.

Hence, Paul said in Eph 4:30 *Do not grieve the Holy Spirit, by Whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.*

Being *sealed for the day of redemption* means every believer, through the signature guarantee of the Holy Spirit at salvation, is guaranteed eternal security, whether he is a winner or loser in the PPOG. This is a guarantee of eternal life and eternal security through that one-shot decision to believe in Christ. The soul is redeemed in salvation, but the body is redeemed in resurrection. The day of redemption is the Rapture of the church.

There are two guarantees of our portfolio of invisible assets: the sealing ministry of the Holy Spirit at salvation and the indwelling of Christ as the Shekinah glory.

So, that completes this category of mystery doctrine, the baptism of the Spirit and its results and implications. The next category is the unique Pre-designed Plan of God (PPOG) taking its precedence from the dispensation of the Hypostatic Union. We begin with a very simple but profound statement among believers in our day and age: As members of the Royal Family of God, there is an exact, precise, and accurate plan for us to follow. The Church-age believer does not have to wonder what the Christian life requires of him. The entire PPOG is available to learn and master. The Church-age believer belongs to a spiritual dynasty founded by TLJC in which his standard of living follows the pattern that the Lord clearly established when He was on earth. This is why we are told, Eph 5:1-2, *Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; And walk in virtue love, just as Christ also loved you, and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.* Or 1Jo 2:6, *The one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.*

This simply means that we receive our directions and guidance not from the Old Testament, but from the dispensation of the Hypostatic Union. God has given us directions to fulfill the divine commands in the Bible, and those directions are basically found in the Epistles. God has an exact code to follow; this exact code for the Royal Family expresses His own perfection. Therefore, God has one way of doing something and that is the right way.

Only a right thing done in a right way is right. Giving is a right thing, but it must be done in the right way. Praying is a right thing, but it must be done in the right way. Serving is a right thing, but it must be done in the right way. Only a right thing done in a right way is right. The right thing is the PPOG; the right way is operating under the power of God the Holy Spirit. Therefore the most basic concept of the Christian way of life is learning *how* to reside, function, and be properly motivated in this divine plan.

The Mosaic Law was never given to the Church; we have a higher code in the Royal Family honor code.

In the early church, a crisis erupted in Antioch when believers from Judea (known as Judaizers) taught the brethren salvation by circumcision, as in Act 15:1, *And some men came down*

*from Judea and {began} teaching the brethren, Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.*

The first great challenge in church history had to do with an attack on the grace of God. In Jerusalem, at the time the apostle Paul was on his first missionary journey, the legalistic believers had taken over the church. Many of these believers had been converted from Phariseism, so they were filled with legalism from their past. Legalism therefore controlled the local church in Jerusalem. Remember that the church started in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, but legalism destroyed its evangelism. In Jerusalem we have some very moral, sweet, kind, and very sincere people; however, they were living under a false system of spirituality. They observed not only the Mosaic Law but added hundreds of commandments. These converted Pharisees considered themselves superior to all other people. They resisted Bible doctrine and replaced it with outward behavior, and so they taught the Gentiles that they must be circumcised and live under the Mosaic law. So a council of the apostles and elders was convened in Jerusalem to resolve the issue. Among those attending were Paul, Barnabas, Peter, and James, who was the pastor of the Jerusalem church. A decision was handed down by the council, and the church broke away from the binding legalism of Judaism. Grace versus legalism is the major issue in Christianity.

*Act 15:2-3, And when Paul and Barnabas had great dissension and debate with them, {the brethren} determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders concerning this issue. Therefore, being sent on their way by the church, they were passing through both Phoenicia and Samaria, describing in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, and were bringing great joy to all the brethren.*

Doctrinal teaching and evangelism cause joy to the brethren. Legalism causes misery.

*Act 15:4-5, And when they arrived at Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders, and they reported all that God had done with them. But certain ones of the sect of the Pharisees who had believed, stood up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them, and to direct them to observe the Law of Moses."*

Notice what they said, two things: *It is necessary to circumcise them, and to direct them to observe the Law of Moses.*

They are saying that the circumcision is necessary for salvation and the Christian way of life is a system of ritual and morality, just like many say today.

*Act 15:6-7, And the apostles and the elders came together to look into this matter. And after there had been much debate, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brethren, you know that in the early days God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe.*

Peter is revealing that the Gospel has nothing to do with the Mosaic Law. The Gospel is the good news, a statement that seems to be foreign to many "so-called evangelists" in our day and age.

*Act 15:8-10, And God, who knows the heart, bore witness to them, giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He also did to us; and He made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. Now therefore why do you put God to the test by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear?*

"Putting God to the test" means you are tempting Him to blast you and your legalism. "To put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples" means that legalism is a yoke. These legalistic born-again Pharisees were trying to superimpose a system of bondage on Christianity starting with circumcision. Legalism always adds to salvation. Legalism always promotes morality in place of spirituality.

*Act 15:11-12, "But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also are. And all the multitude kept silent, and they were listening to Barnabas and Paul as they were relating what signs and wonders God had done through them among the Gentiles.*



So you can see how circumcision was distorted in the beginning of the Church-age. They completely missed out on what the Abrahamic circumcision was all about, ultra-supergrace. There is a circumcision for every Church-age believer called the true circumcision of the Church-age, found in Col 2:11-14.

*Col 2:11-14, And in Him [positional truth and sanctification] you were circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, in the removal of the body of the flesh or by the renunciation of the essence of the body [old sin nature] by the circumcision of Christ [retroactive positional truth], having been buried with Him by means of the baptism [of the Spirit], by which also you were raised up with Christ [current positional truth] through faith in the operational power of God who raised Him from the dead. And when you were dead in your transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He made you alive together with Him [positional sanctification], having forgiven you all of your transgressions, having cancelled out the IOU [note of indebtedness] consisting of decrees against us which was hostile to us. He has removed it permanently; He nailed it to His cross."*

In other words, just like circumcision was the sign of the new racial species in the Old Testament, now being entered into union with Christ is the sign of the new spiritual species, "circumcision made without hands." This "circumcision made without hands" means that it is a spiritual reality and not a physical ceremony. Physical circumcision was a putting off of a part of the flesh as a symbol of a covenant relationship with God and His people. In Col 2:11, Christian circumcision is "removal of" not a part, but the entire "body of the flesh," which is the physical body controlled by the old sin nature that everyone possesses.

The "removal of it" is positional truth, the truth that arises as a result of the believer being placed in Christ by the Spirit's baptizing work.

Because the sin nature was judged by Christ in His death, so the believer by virtue of his union and identification with Christ shares that "removal" that Christ accomplished, just as he shares Christ's fullness and is declared to be "complete" in Him, Col 2:10.

So the believer's circumcision is not only a spiritual reality consisting in the putting off of the body of the flesh; it is more precisely Christ's circumcision, effected by Him and imputed to the believer.

As Col 2:11 says *In Him you were also circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, in the removal of the body of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ;* Our Lord's circumcision mentioned in this passage has no reference to His physical circumcision when He was eight days old, but is a meaningful term the apostle applies to Christ's death to the sin nature.

So of course you should be able to make some correlation between natural circumcision and spiritual circumcision. Spiritual circumcision applies to every member of the body of Christ, and the spiritual circumcision is for all believers.

At the moment of salvation the believer has been circumcised with a spiritual circumcision which has cut away the foreskin of the flesh or the old sin nature. Therefore, the believer has been delivered from the power and the authority of the flesh, the old sin nature.

At the moment of our spiritual circumcision we were all dead in our trespasses and sins and needed supernatural help from God, Eph 2:1, *And you were dead in your trespasses and sins,*

Also, circumcision not only revived Abraham's sexual ability, but was the moment when God established the new race of the Jew. Before circumcision, Abraham was Semitic, an Akkadian; after circumcision he became the first Jew. Our spiritual circumcision was the moment when God established the new spiritual species, the church, the Royal Family of God, 2Co 5:17, Gal 6:15. Circumcision, therefore, represented the ultimate expression of spiritual growth in the life of Abraham. Because he had grown up spiritually, he was ready to become the father of the Jewish race.

The comparison to our spiritual circumcision is the fact that we do not have to wait to become a mature believer like Abraham did, we are in union with Christ and we share in His circumcision.

In the Old Testament, circumcision commemorates the new race on earth, the perfect plan, and the glory of God. The new race was the Jew. The new plan would be the ritual plan of God. And God would be glorified through the Jewish people.

Our spiritual circumcision commemorates the new spiritual species, the PPOG, and the resultant glorification of God. The reality behind the ritual of circumcision is the fact that it is a picture of Abraham's dynamic faith function and doctrinal rationale of a mature believer, Rom 4:16-21. To mature Abraham, the word of God provided a far greater reality than the discouraging status quo of being sexually dead.

Our spiritual circumcision is the result of the fact that our Lord became a mature believer and we are in union with Him. Circumcision became the ritual sign not of a spiritual thing, but of a physical thing, the new racial species. Our spiritual circumcision is not a physical thing, but a spiritual thing, the baptism of the Spirit and the new spiritual species or the new creation. So the distortion and mutilation of ritual has been one of the satanic means of turning people away from doctrine and getting the soul filled with evil for the satanic policy as the ruler of the world.

# THE PENNSYLVANIA 2006 CONFERENCE.

06/25/06

There's a very interesting lesson taught in Numbers 21 concerning Moses lifting up a bronze serpent on a pole. One of the most meaningful passages in the entire O. T. took place as Israel was coming into the possession of the land of Edom by the Red Sea. The cross of Christ appears in all of its glory in the incident of the fiery serpents (Num 21:6-9). Even TLJC used this passage as an illustration of the cross in John 3 where His interview with Nicodemus is recorded.

*Joh 3:14-18, "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; that whoever believes may in Him have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him. He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."*

Back in Num 21, it was a long, monotonous journey from Mount Hor through the wilderness in the land of Edom. We read that the people, worn out with fatigue, famished for lack of water, did what most people do, blame the leadership for things not going right.

*Num 21:4-5, Then they set out from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to go around the land of Edom; and the people became impatient because of the journey. And the people spoke against God and Moses, "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no food and no water, and we loathe this miserable food."*

Israel should have known that *Jehovah-jireh* (the Lord will provide) would not fail His people, because they had seen His faithfulness again and again. They had seen His mighty power on their behalf for the solution of every problem and the supply of every need. Now they were even complaining about the manna from Heaven in Num 21:5, *we loathe this miserable food*. In Num 21:6, the Lord tried a little different approach, but it still pointed to the cross, *And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people and they bit the people, so that many people of Israel died*. Sin and rebellion is a fiery serpent, and its sting is the sting of death, 1Co 15:56, *The sting of death is sin*. Sin bears within itself the horror and the pain of its own punishment, however, as Rom 5:20 teaches *where sin increased, grace abounded all the more*.

*Num 21:7-9, So the people came to Moses and said, "We have sinned, because we have spoken against the Lord and you; intercede with the Lord, that He may remove the serpents from us." And Moses interceded for the people. Then the Lord said to Moses, "Make a fiery serpent, and set it on a standard; and it shall come about, that everyone who is bitten, when he looks at it, he shall live." And Moses made a bronze serpent and set it on the standard; and it came about, that if a serpent bit any man, when he looked to the bronze serpent, he lived.*

The fiery serpent spoke of Christ being lifted up on the cross in order that He might save, through the look of faith, those who were dying from sin. What needs to be answered is why a serpent? The serpent was an appropriate figure of the deadly and destructive power of sin. In Gen 3:15 the serpent's seed are said to be unregenerate sinners; the serpent therefore represented the sinner. It may seem totally unfitting to describe TLJC like Satan is described, as a serpent; however, on the cross, 2Co 5:21 says, *He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him*. He was made a curse for us so that the curse might be removed from us, and nothing could be more appropriate than a serpent. This is especially true in light of the fact that *the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, is the author of sin*. So, the enemy has been judged, his authority shattered, his rights legally annulled. The accuser of our brethren has been thrown down. Sin, which gave the devil legal ground on which to exercise authority, has been

expiated. At the cross, the prince of this world met his demise, forever defeated by the Son of God, 1Jo 3:8, *the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, that He might destroy the works of the devil.*

Why didn't Moses use one of the actual serpents and spike a fiery serpent on the pole? The answer is that it would have damaged the typology. It would have pictured God's judgment on the sinner himself, and worse still, it would have misrepresented our sinless substitute (Heb 7:26). The type chosen was in the likeness of a serpent; it wasn't an actual serpent but a piece of brass made like one. So, the one who is the sinner's Savior was sent in the likeness of sinful flesh (Rom 8:3). So the brazen serpent foreshadows Christ only as He was lifted up on the cross, and the serpent was a reminder of the curse. It was through the agency of that old serpent, the devil, that our first parents were seduced and brought under the curse of a holy God, and on the cross the holy One of God was made a curse for us. It was made of brass to bring out once more the perfect accuracy of the type. In the Scriptures, brass symbolizes divine judgment. The Brazen altar illustrates this truth, for on it the sacrificial animals were slain. Upon the brazen altar descended the consuming fire from heaven. In Rev 1, where Christ is seen as judge inspecting the seven churches, we are told that His feet were like fine brass. So in this passage the serpent spoke of the curse which sin produced and the brass spoke of God's judgment falling on the One made sin for us. Brass is also harder than iron, silver, or gold, so it tells of Christ's mighty strength. He was able to endure the awful judgments which fell upon Him.

Next, notice the things the Jews were NOT told to do:

- 1) They were not told to manufacture some ointment as the means of healing their wounds; spiritual lotions do not cure the disease; only TLJC can.
- 2) They were not told to minister to others who were wounded and help each other out. What use would it be for one to jump into deep water to rescue a drowning man if he himself could not swim? How can one who is dying and unable to deliver himself help others in a similar state?
- 3) They were not told to fight the serpents. What use would it be to fight the serpents for those who had already been bitten? Fighting against the serpents or fighting against sin will not solve a thing.
- 4) They were not told to make an offering to the serpent on the pole. God did not ask any payment from them in return for their healing. Grace ceases to be grace if any price is paid for what it brings.
- 5) They were told not to look at Moses as they had been doing, but God commanded them to look at the brazen serpent. Moses was the law giver, and how many today are continuing to look to him for salvation and spirituality?
- 6) They were not told to look at their wounds. To be occupied with self is to be occupied with that which God has condemned. The devil is pleased when he gets an individual looking at good *human* works, feelings, baptism, self, etc. rather than Christ.

Now let's look now at the positive side:

- 1) Moses was commanded by God to make a serpent of brass; it was something that the Lord provided.
- 2) Moses was commanded to fix this brazen serpent upon a pole; the divine remedy was publicly exhibited so all Israel might look and be healed. The Lord's promise in Num 21:8 was that *It shall come to pass that everyone that is bitten, when he looks upon it shall live.*
- 3) They were to look to the divinely appointed object of faith. This is the principle of Isa 45:22, "*Turn to Me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth; For I am God, and there is no other.*" After salvation the Christian life continues by looking, Heb 12:2, *fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, and at the end of the Christian life we are still to be looking to Christ, Phi 3:20, For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly look for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; From the beginning to the end it is looking.*
- 4) The brazen serpent was lifted up so that those who were too weak to crawl up to the pole itself simply could look and be healed. No matter how many times they may have been bitten, no matter

how far the poison had advanced, if they looked they could be healed, and anyone could look. It is also interesting that man became a lost sinner by a look, Gen 3:6, *When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes*, how wonderful that we may turn to TLJC Himself to interpret for us the meaning of this incident. He looked upon it as a sign of His own suffering and death upon the cross, in the majestic passage of John 3:14-18. Joh 3:14 *“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; that whoever believes may in Him have eternal life.* In order for a new creation to begin, the old creation must be destroyed. When our Lord died on the cross He put an end to the Adamic race and began a new one. Our Lord referred to His sacrificial death as a lifting up because the Jews were looking for a Messiah who should be lifted up.

This led us to look at the Doctrine of Shame.

Point 1 was our Introduction. The doctrine of Shame has to do with an unfortunate experience that will take place for many believers at the Judgment Seat of Christ after the Rapture or the exit-resurrection of the church. After the Rapture every believer is transferred into the event known as the Big Genuflex (Phi 2:9-11, Rom 14:10-12). At this time, the entire Royal Family of God will identify Jesus Christ as the head of the family to the glory of God the Father. This is when the Church, in their resurrection bodies, makes a formal acknowledgment of the Father's function in the resurrection, ascension, and session of Christ. In Rom 14:10-12 Paul writes, *But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? For we shall all stand before the Judgment Seat of God. For it is written, “As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall give praise to God. So then [after that] each one of us shall give account of himself to God.* Phi 2:9-11 says, *Therefore also God [the Father] highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name [a royal title, the King of kings and Lord of lords] which is above every name [royal title], that at the name [or the title] of Jesus every knee should bow, of those who are in heaven, and on earth [believers alive], and under the earth [the dead bodies resurrected], and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.* Jesus Christ becomes our Lord at salvation when we are entered into union with Him, but we do not come to recognize this unless we advance to spiritual maturity. During our lifetime, the lordship of Christ is really a matter of our priorities. If Bible doctrine is the #1 priority in your life then Jesus Christ has highest priority as your Lord, for Bible doctrine is the thinking of Christ. If He is not first, then you're a loser believer, and you will not recognize Jesus Christ as Lord until you are in a resurrection body. Therefore your time of glory will be a time of shame, only momentarily, but it will be a time of shame and regret. When Phi 2:11 says, *“And that every tongue should acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord,”* that is the last time there will be any equality in the Royal Family of God. So, this event is the Big Genuflex in the sky; this is the only time when all believers have no distinctions and the same resurrection body. After that comes the Judgment Seat of Christ where tremendous differences will exist among believers in resurrection bodies. The Judgment Seat of Christ follows in heaven while the Tribulation occurs on the earth; then we return with Christ at His Second Advent to begin His Millennial reign (Rev 19:11-20:6).

So, the Big Genuflex is the interim event between the Rapture and the Judgment Seat of Christ. It is a time of total appreciation and glorification of the Father's plan and the recognition of our Lord's battlefield royalty which was bestowed at His session. At this time, the entire Royal Family is present, and they confess to the battlefield royalty of Jesus Christ. This explains the phrase in Rom 14:11, *every tongue shall confess to God*, What is confessed is the fact that our Lord's royalty demands the resurrection of His Royal Family. We must have a resurrection body as He does because we are His bride and His family. The entire royal family will identify the Head of the family, Jesus Christ, to the glory of God the Father. In our moment of greatest happiness we will be talking about the Lord Jesus Christ. So, the Big Genuflex is the moment of maximum happiness which is perpetuated forever; however, it is followed by the Judgment Seat of Christ, where loser believers' glory will be a time of

shame and regret. Winner believers make that happiness meaningful by receiving their eternal rewards and decorations, whereas in Phi 3:19, loser believers' time of glory will be a momentary time of shame and regret. Perhaps Pro 5:12-13 might be on their mind, *And you say, "How I have hated instruction! And my heart spurned reproof! And I have not listened to the voice of my teachers, Nor inclined my ear to my instructors!"* No one will lose this fantastic happiness at the Judgment Seat of Christ, even if they receive no rewards due to failure in time in living the spiritual life, 1Co 3:15, *If any man's work is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but he himself shall be saved, yet so as through fire.*

We will understand the confession of the Royal Family immediately following the Rapture based on the concept of Christ's battlefield royalty, for we will be in total awe of Him. This moment will be the fulfillment of all our doctrine and the realization of the purpose of our new birth. We will each personally praise the strategic victory of the angelic conflict and relate it to our very purpose for living.

*Rom 14:11, For it is written [quotation from Isa 45:23], "As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me, And every tongue shall give praise to God."*

Acknowledgment of the strategic victory of our Lord Jesus Christ precedes acknowledgment of the tactical victory of the winner believer whose time of glory will not be a time of shame, but a time of reward. Our praise of our Lord's strategic victory is our recognition of what Christ accomplished from the cross to the session. The tactical victory will then be recognized at the judgment seat of Christ by the imputation of eternal rewards to all winner believers who glorified Christ in time, (Isa 53:11-12). So, the chronology is as follows: First, the Rapture takes place (1Co 15:51-58; 1Th 4:13-18). Second, The Big Genuflex occurs (Phi 2:9-11). Third, the Judgment Seat of Christ (2Co 5:10; Rom 14:10). This will be either your time of glory or a time of shame or regret, based upon the decisions you made in time. Fourth, the bride returns with Christ at the Second Advent (1Th 3:13). Fifth, the manifestation of the Bride (Rom 8:19; Col 3:4). Sixth, Operation Footstool (Psa 110:1; Zec 13:2; Col 2:15; 1Co 15:24-25). Seventh, the Coronation of Christ (Rev 19:6). Eighth, The Wedding Supper of the Lamb (Rev 19:7-9).

Point 2. The Shame of the Loser Believer in Time.

Shame is defined as painful feeling (emotion), originating from the consciousness of something dishonorable, wrong, sinful, or something that causes terrible regret. One of the many blessings of dying grace is to have no regrets and to be able to say with the apostle Paul in 2Ti 4:6-8, *For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure has come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have loved His appearing.*

For the believer, there is an embarrassment for failing to fulfill God's plan under the principle of equal privilege, equal opportunity, and spiritual freedom. This is because of a few reasons such as the rejection of Joh 3:30, *He must increase, but I must decrease.* Or the rejection of Luk 14:26, *"If anyone comes to Me, and does not hate [mislove or love less] his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be My disciple."* Or because they refuse to go against the grain, Joh 12:43 *for they loved the approval of men rather than the approval of God.* Or, they let people intimidate them rather than obey passages such as Act 5:27-9, *And when they had brought them [the apostles], they stood them before the Council. And the high priest questioned them, saying, "We gave you strict orders not to continue teaching in this name, and behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us." But Peter and the apostles answered and said, "We must obey God rather than men."* That includes anyone in authority over you in any realm; if they try to make you make spiritual decisions, they are doing something that even God doesn't have the audacity to do; they are violating your free will. Adam was cursed when he allowed his wife to manipulate him into making a spiritual decision that he knew he shouldn't have

made. Saul was cursed when he allowed the people to manipulate him and violate God's word. Peter and John said in the early church, Act 4:19, *Whether it is right in the sight of God to give heed to you rather than to God, you be the judge;*

There will be many believers who will have embarrassment and shame at the Judgment Seat of Christ because they allowed others to manipulate them. Those who teach falsely will have as their eulogy something similar to Mar 7:7-8, *But in vain do they worship Me, Teaching as doctrines the precepts of men. Neglecting the commandment of God, you hold to the tradition of men.* Again, it's important to note that this is only a very temporary shame; for there is no sorrow in the eternal state; however, the loser believer also has shame in time. The point is, don't wait until it's too late. If you have any regrets, forget them, forget about looking back; regret is an appalling waste of energy.

So, in Phi 3:18-19 we see believers had not been faithful in the perception, metabolization, and application of doctrine through the problem-solving devices, and therefore they were losers. All losers are enemies of the Cross; they are slaves to their emotions and die the sin unto death. Christian losers are believers who fail to execute the PPOG of God in time. They have equal opportunity to do so; however, always remember you must be self-motivated; no one can do it for you. Losers fail to glorify God in time through the function of the spiritual skills, and therefore, loser believers have no glory other than their resurrection body. They have no blessing at the judgment seat of Christ, because on earth they had only wrong priorities and wrong scale of values. They will not have what the twenty-four elders had, crowns to cast at the feet of TLJC (Rev 4:10-11). In the N.T. believers who will have shame at the Judgment Seat of Christ are described under at least seven categories:

- 1) They have drifted off course from grace (Gal 5:4).
- 2) They come short of the grace of God (Heb 12:15).
- 3) They are lukewarm in Rev 3:15-16.
- 4) They are shipwrecked believers (1Ti 1:19).
- 5) They are double-minded believers (Jam 1:8).
- 6) They fail to metabolize doctrine (Jam 1:22-24).
- 7) They are enemies of the Cross (Phi 3:18-19).

The loser believer lives out his life in a state of irrationality under the control of his own emotions.

There are at least five categories of the emotional complex of sins which cause the most problems in distracting the loser believer.

- 1) Hysteria, which includes fear, worry, anxiety, panic, confusion, irrationality, dislocation, and garbage in the subconscious (Deu 31:6, 8; Isa 35:3-4, 41:10). Fear controls the life and therefore distracts the believer from living the Christian life.
- 2) Hatred. Many believers do hate; this includes anger, hatred, bitter jealousy, loathing, animosity, vulnerability to imagined insults or injury, implacability, malice, tantrums, irrational violence, and even murder.
- 3) The self-centered category includes the skills related to the arrogance complex of sins: self-justification, self-deception, self-absorption. It includes arrogant self-righteousness, egotistical irrationality, hypersensitivity concerning self and insensitivity concerning others, projection, denial, self-pity, and whining.
- 4) Reaction, which combines the sins of arrogance with the emotional complex of sins. It includes jealousy, bitterness, vindictiveness, hatred, vilification, vituperation, malice, revenge motivation and operation, inordinate ambition and inordinate competition.
- 5) Guilt, which is a feeling of responsibility or remorse for some real or imagined offense. Religion generally functions by producing guilt in its adherents. Guilt is the motivation of religion, not the Christian way of life. When you are under the sin of guilt, you are under the greatest area of weakness that you could ever have. Guilt is caused by repression, denial, projection, and manipulation, and

weak people manipulate stronger people through guilt.

In 1Co 15:34, *Awake to righteousness and stop sinning; for some [believers] have no knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.* In other words, wake up, it's time that we all understand why we are here after salvation. The phrase *awake to righteousness* or *come to your senses righteously* refers to having capacity for divine blessing from the righteousness developed by the execution of the spiritual life or productive righteousness. It means to be oriented to reality in a state of tranquility, the status of productive righteousness. As a part of the plan of God, all believers are given God's very own righteousness at the point of salvation as capacity for blessing as they begin to grow spiritually. This gives the capacity to enjoy lesser blessings in life, such as logistical grace blessings. At salvation God the Holy Spirit entered us into union with Christ and we now share His righteousness; this is our wall of fire, our protection. However, if we are going to be blessed with greater blessings in our post-salvation experience and not 1Jo 2:28, *shrink away from Him in shame at His coming*, we must have a righteousness which comes from our spiritual life. This righteousness can be called our productive righteousness, which is attained by the filling of the Holy Spirit plus the metabolization of doctrine plus the use of the problem-solving devices. Receiving the greater blessings of spiritual maturity demands we have the capacity to appreciate and enjoy those blessings. By the way, the command *to stop sinning* in 1Co15:34, has to do with the arrogance complex of sins and the emotional complex of sins. God will never bless us beyond our capacity.

So, in this passage, these believers who had no knowledge of God were believers who sat under the teaching of the apostle Paul and yet were distracted by the arrogance and emotional complex of sins. At the Judgment Seat of Christ, they, like every believer of the Church-age, will stand in a resurrection body and be evaluated. For those who are winners, the Lord Jesus Christ will convey their escrow blessings for the eternal state. For those who are losers, their escrow blessings will remain on deposit in the eternal hall of records in heaven as a memorial to lost equal opportunity to fulfill God's plan, 1Co 3:15, *they shall suffer loss; but shall be saved*. At that point, the loser believer will stand in a resurrection body in a state of shame and embarrassment. So, there is great differentiation between winner and loser believers in eternity. The issue is: what are you going to do with all the spiritual assets God has provided for you? It is volition toward Bible doctrine, not environment or circumstances, that is the issue in your spiritual life. The filling of the Holy Spirit has given us all equal ability to understand Bible doctrine. The phrase *stop sinning*, doesn't mean that you can enter into sinless perfection in time, because in 1Jo 1:8-10, the believer who says that he doesn't sin after salvation is a liar and doctrine is not in him.

Another passage which warns us about the loser believer is found in Rev 3:14-15, *And to the angel [the messenger, the pastor-teacher] of the church in Laodicea write: The Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God, says this: I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; I would that you were cold or hot.* TLJC is not saying this to mature believers, who are hot, or unbelievers who are cold. If they were cold, He could give them the Gospel. If they were hot, they would use the problem-solving devices to solve their problems, and He would continue to give them advanced doctrine. But, because they are lukewarm, all He can do is warn them.

*Rev 3:16, "So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of My mouth."*

This is the reason why so many believers die in a horrible way. The *sin unto death* is God putting His official stamp of loser on the life of the believer and a guarantee of shame and embarrassment at the Judgment Seat of Christ. It is one of the greatest disgraces for a believer; there is no order of the morning star, no uniform of glory, no uniform of honor, no crowns, no official coat of arms and all those wonderful things involved in ruling during the Millennium, but there is embarrassment and shrinking in shame at the bema seat judgment. They may have certain kinds of success and prosperity, but their success and prosperity does not bring them happiness.



*Rev 3:17 "Because you say, I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing, and you do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked."*

In this passage, they were not able to pass the prosperity test. They still have the prosperity as they are living in the cosmic system; however, that prosperity is going to be a means of setting them up for divine discipline. Prosperous people like non-prosperous people can be very unhappy and unstable; prosperity doesn't change anything. The moment that you say; I am successful, I am rich, I am wealthy, you know that you have problems! Once you get into the "I" syndrome there is the exclusion of the Pre-designed Plan of God. You're never going to have a truly successful and meaningful relationship with any human being when you have an attitude like this. There's nothing wrong with prosperity, but all too frequently, there is something wrong with those who have it. Prosperity was designed to be a blessing, but prosperity can never be a blessing for any believer without capacity. So in Rev 3:17, we are talking about cosmic believers who will be embarrassed and shrink in shame at the bema seat judgment. But, always remember the principle that grace precedes judgment; therefore the Lord offers them some advice on how to recover.

*Rev 3:18, I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, that you may become rich, and white garments, that you may clothe yourself, and that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and eye salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see.*

Obviously the first step to recovery is to name and cite your sins, and then begin to sort out your priorities and decide what should have first place on your scale of values.

Point 3. Questions and Principles We All Need to Answer and Understand in Relationship to the Doctrine of Shame.

The Bible says in 2Co 13:5, *Test yourselves to see if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless indeed you fail the test? Gal 6:4 says, But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have reason for boasting in regard to himself alone, and not in regard to another.* One of the principles of self-examination is being honest with yourself concerning legitimate questions and principles that you need to understand. When you stand in the presence of the Lord at the Judgment Seat of Christ will He say (Mat 25:21,23) to you, *"Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful in a few things. I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the perfect happiness of the Lord"*? Or will you be ashamed that you rejected the spiritual skills, ignored the divine motivation behind grace, and lived in ignorance concerning the PPOG?

The divine motivation behind grace is to supply everything that you need to enjoy this life in time, but most of all have the ultimate life in the eternal state. Under the principle of election, the sovereignty of God willed the highest and best for every believer, having previously deposited everything that the believer would ever need it in eternity past. From eternity past God has wisely provided your needs based on His grace and love for you, Phi 4:19, *And my God shall supply all your needs according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus.* As your Father, He has provided everything for you, so why live a life of anxiety, worry, concern, doubt, and fear, while ignoring God's plan for your life? Not only has God known about your needs from eternity past and provided them in your very own portfolio of invisible assets, but He also knows that you must keep His authority always before you. Therefore, you need a wake-up call from divine discipline every now and then. Everyone gets disciplined; there are no exceptions, because every one fails and gets slothful, sidetracked, and apathetic at sometime.

*Heb 12:5-11, and you have forgotten the exhortation which is addressed to you as sons, "My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord, Nor faint when you are reprov'd by Him; For those whom the Lord loves He disciplines, And He scourges every son whom He receives. It is for discipline that you endure; God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom his father does not discipline? But if you are without discipline, of which all have become partakers, then*

*you are illegitimate children and not sons. Furthermore, we had earthly fathers to discipline us, and we respected them; shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of spirits, and live? For they disciplined us for a short time as seemed best to them, but He disciplines us for our good, that we may share His holiness. All discipline for the moment seems not to be joyful, but sorrowful; yet to those who have been trained by it, afterwards it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness.”*

The Lord has your best interest in mind at all times because He has always loved you from eternity past. This is the real meaning of election where God wills His highest and best for every believer. This is why Peter said in 2Pe 1:10-11, *Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you [His election of you]; for as long as you practice these things [virtues developed from living the spiritual life in 2Pe 1:5-7], you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you.* The very fact that we reap what we sow is a manifestation of God's grace to protect and guide us so that we will not experience shame at the Judgment Seat of Christ. We do not want to be found naked (in the sense of not having all of the divine blessings in eternity that God has willed for us to have) in the eternal state (Rev 3:18; Rev 16:15; Rev 22:12). Remember that in 1Co 15:41-42, resurrection bodies differ in glory and in the glorified state. Dan 12:3 says, some resurrection bodies will shine brighter than others. Imagine spending all eternity wondering why you don't have the uniform of glory. Imagine spending all eternity knowing that you could have gone to the Gazebo in the garden where the big parties are in heaven. You could have had the freedom to go in and out of the New Jerusalem suspended above the earth, the greatest party place the world has ever known! If you're really going to make it, if you really want to make it, you'd better start now. If not, you're going to regret and be filled shame at the Judgment Seat of Christ when the different crowns are distributed to winner believers.

No believer can advance with security unless the Lord takes the point, and the Lord does not take the point unless the believer is on the offensive by the consistent function of the spiritual skills inside the PPOG, which is the believer's wall of fire. You have the option of learning and using the spiritual skills to glorify God or the option to live for yourself and your goals and plans. If you reject this option, then it takes divine discipline to discover who is really in charge. The people who are really happy in life are the people who have the ability to identify true authority in life. You cannot respond to authority until you can identify it. The believer who does not recognize the authority of the infallible word of God as the mind or thinking of Christ can never find happiness. For those believers who reject authority there is only pain and suffering in the form of two biblical doctrines: the law of volitional responsibility (Hos 8:7; Gal 6:7-8; Col 3:25), and the law of divine discipline in three categories — warning, intensive, dying. Through divine discipline you learn two things: volition is an issue in life, and divine punishment is the alternative to positive volition to doctrine.

This led us to the Doctrine of Winner and Loser Believers.

*Rev 12:11, Furthermore, they [believers in TLJC] overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the doctrine applied by means of their testimony, and they did not love their life even to death.*

Three reasons they overcame Satan and the kingdom of darkness:

- 1) Blood - dealt with their sin.
- 2) The Word of God.
- 3). They did not love their life, no self-preservation even to death.

So, these individuals became winner believers. How do you know when you start to become a winner? You can tell when you become or start to become a winner, because you are not afraid of death. You live in the reality of Psa 23:4, *Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil; for Thou art with me;* Or in 1Co 15:55, *“O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?”* If you are a winner believer, you're going to have dying grace whether it takes you a year

to die, or five seconds to die. Everyone apart from the rapture generation is going to die, but there is no fear of death for the mature believer. Believers who have failed, losers, are always afraid of death, and Satan has the power to give them fear of death, because it is one of his principles inside the cosmic system (Heb 2:14-15).

Back in Rev 12:11, *Furthermore, they [believers in TLJC] overcame him (Satan) because of the blood of the Lamb [the saving work of Christ] and because of the doctrine applied by means of their testimony; in fact, they did not love their life even to death.* They were strategic winners because they had believed in Christ; they were tactical winners because they had advanced to maturity in a very difficult time. This verse reveals the two categories of winners in the Christian way of life: the strategic winner and the tactical winner. Strategic refers to that which is important or essential in relation to a plan of action. Tactical refers to combat tactics as involving actions or means of less magnitude or at a shorter distance from a base of operations than those of strategy.

Every Christian is a strategic winner; anyone who believes in Christ is a strategic winner in the angelic conflict. The very fact that he has made a one shot decision to personally trust in Christ makes him a winner in that sense. And of course, the result is eternal life and a resurrection body.

*1Jo 5:4-5, For whatever is born of God overcomes the world; and this is the victory that has overcome the world — our faith. And who is the one who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?*

In Rev 2:11, winner believers shall not be hurt by the second death because of blessing by association (Rev 2:11). In Rev 2:17, they eat of the hidden manna and receive a new name on a white stone; the new knighthood is given to the winner. Each winner alone knows his place in the eternal order of chivalry. In Rev 2:26, they are given power and authority to rule nations. In Rev 3:5, they are clothed with the uniform of glory. In Rev 3:5 *“He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments and I will never blot out his title [the winner is knighted at the Judgment Seat of Christ] out of the book of life. In fact, I will acknowledge his title in the presence of My Father and before His angels [a formal presentation].”* The decoration includes presentation in the Court of Heaven to God the Father. While this occurs in the third heaven for all winners, the losers will wait in the second heaven. In Rev 3:12, their names are written in the historical record section of heaven and he has a coat of arms. They have a new title written upon them as they follow their fearless leader back to earth, in Rev 19:11-16. In Rev 3:21, winners are granted to sit with Christ on His throne. And then finally, in Rev 21:7, winners inherit fantastic blessings in the eternal state, *“He who overcomes shall inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son.”*

So this is a description of the winner in the eternal state, the one who discovers that the Word of God is alive and powerful, not only in time, but forever and ever and ever in the eternal state. There are two parts to the angelic conflict as it extends into human history: the strategic side and the tactical side. The tactical side is when you have the opportunity to become a witness for TLJC in the midst of the angelic conflict. The chief witness in all of human history is the humanity of Jesus Christ in hypostatic union; He is the strategic witness (Col 2:14-15; Rev 1:4; 3:14). The other witnesses are the invisible heroes, those believers who execute the PPOG in the Church-age. These mature believers are tactical witnesses; tactical meaning we do the same thing but in lesser form. Under strategy, our Lord accomplished the strategic victory of the angelic conflict through His salvation ministry on the cross plus his physical death, burial, resurrection, and ascension. Under tactics, the believer accomplishes the tactical victory of the angelic conflict through his advance to spiritual maturity in the PPOG; at this point he becomes an invisible hero. Anyone who believes in Christ is a winner strategically in the angelic conflict, but it is the tactical victory that is in view with Bible doctrine. Your daily attitude toward Bible doctrine, in both perception and application, becomes the tactical victory. So you can be a strategic winner and a tactical loser. A strategic winner has eternal life, but in eternity nothing to show for the time that he spent on earth. This reveals the importance of growing in grace, of daily

perception of doctrine, and the importance of application of doctrine to the different momentum tests that every believer must pass to become a winner.

So, the two kinds of winners are the strategic winner and the tactical winner. The strategic winner has eternal life and can't lose it, and will have a resurrection body in heaven forever and forever. The tactical winner is going to have much more. In fact, the tactical winner is going to be invited to parties in eternity that the strategic winner can't enjoy. He's the one who's going to be in the gazebo in the garden. He's the one who's going to have the special privileges forever and ever, privileges that go with being a winner. The concept is, RHIP, rank has its privileges, and there is no equality in heaven. Equality ends with the strategic victory that all believers have by accepting Christ as Savior; it is the tactical winners who are going to have higher rank and greater privileges forever, and ever, and ever.

Under strategic victory we have the one shot decision, faith in Christ, which produces a strategic winner in the angelic conflict, in contrast to the unbeliever, who is a loser in the angelic conflict, and that's why he shares the destiny of Satan, the eternal lake of fire. On the other side, in the tactical victory, we have a contrast: instead of a one shot decision, you have to make thousands of positive decisions, with regard to the plan of God. Under strategic victory Christ is glorified by one decision, the positive decision to believe in Christ. But on the tactical victory side, Christ is glorified by many decisions. Under strategic victory, we have a result, eternal life plus a resurrection body, but no eternal rewards. Whereas on the tactical victory side, for those who have it, the result is eternal life, resurrection body, plus the uniform of glory with the resurrection body, plus fantastic blessings in time and eternal rewards. Under strategic victory, the winner, the strategic winner who fails to advance, lives in the cosmic system and he fears death. Whereas on the other side, the tactical winner lives in the PPOG and has no fear of death. On the strategic victory side, the strategic victor is sustained in time by logistical grace only; he's kept alive by the grace of God. Whereas on the tactical victory side, he is sustained in time by both logistical and supergrace blessing. Logistical grace sustains him to spiritual maturity where he receives supergrace blessing. The strategic victory side, the cosmic believer is a strategic winner, but a tactical loser. On the tactical victory side, the believer in the PPOG is both a strategic and tactical winner; he's a dual winner instead of simply a single winner.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 35.

The mystery of the Pre-designed Plan of God.

07/16/06

We are noting our second category of mystery doctrine which deals with predestination or the Predesigned Plan of God (PPOG). We began with the principle that as members of the Royal Family of God, there is an exact, precise and accurate plan to follow. This means that the Church-age believer never has to wonder what the Christian life requires. The entire predesigned plan is available to learn and master.

The PPOG refers to the subject of predestination; therefore we need to understand a few principles. Predestination is the provision of a plan from the sovereignty of God in eternity past for every believer to execute His plan, purpose, and will for their life. God has provided that plan, but each believer has the freedom to reject it. If God is going to deposit all those fantastic blessings in escrow for you and then will them for you, He must provide a way for you to fulfill the conditions for receiving those blessings. Therefore, He provides the way and means; He doesn't leave anything to your works, abilities, or personality. He has provided it all in eternity past; therefore, predestination is God's grace provision for each one of us to fulfill His plan and receive the conveyance of our escrow blessings. Predestination also provides each believer with equal privileges and opportunities. You were made Royal Family by the baptism of the Holy Spirit, who placed you in union with Christ at salvation (positional sanctification). Your equal opportunity in predestination is your very own plan, designed perfectly for you in eternity past. So, predestination is the work of God the Father in eternity past on behalf of every Church-age believer to execute God's plan, purpose, and will for his life. Predestination is the grace provision of God the Father for the Royal Family. What we call the PPOG in time is from the divine viewpoint of eternity past, called predestination.

Predestination means three things:

- 1) There is a plan perfectly designed for you. Eph 1:11, *Having been predestined for a predetermined plan.*
- 2) The possession of your very own personalized and individual plan, Rom 8:29, *He also predestined us to be conformed to the image of His Son.*
- 3) The believer is Royal Family of God. Eph 1:3-6, *Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, Just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him. In love He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in the beloved.* God the Father prefabricated the PPOG as the Christian way of life, not human beings and their legalistic standards.

There are five Greek words used to communicate predestination, and these words give us more insight as to the meaning of the PPOG. First, the word *proorizo* composed of the word *pro* meaning *before* and the verb *horizo* which means to set a boundary beforehand, to appoint or determine beforehand. This word is used in Act 4:27-28, *For truly in this city there were gathered together against Thy holy servant Jesus, whom Thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, to do whatever Thy hand and Thy purpose predestined to occur.* God didn't make them do it; He simply set the boundaries for them to operate in. This word is also used for the believer's ultimate sanctification and final destiny in Rom 8:29, *For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son.* We will be conformed to

the image of Jesus Christ in totality when we receive our resurrection body! This word is also used in Rom 8:30, *and whom He predestined, these He also called; and whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.* Salvation is the complete work of God! *Proorizo* is also used for mystery doctrine in 1Co 2:7, *but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery [mystery doctrine], the hidden wisdom, which God predestined before the ages to our glory;* A part of this mystery doctrine is the subject of adoption; therefore God predestined us to be adopted, Eph 1:5, *He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will.*

The second Greek word which describes predestination is *protithemi*, *pro* meaning *before* and *tithemi* meaning to put, to place, to set before; therefore it means to predetermine, to set forth, to plan, to purpose, to design beforehand. In Eph 1:9, *He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed [or predetermined] in Him.* God not only predesigned a plan for us, but also what that plan would be individually for each one of us.

The third word is *prothesis*, *pro* meaning before and *thesis* having to do with a presentation or a plan; it means a setting forth of a plan, a presentation, a purpose, or the laying out of something. In Rom 8:28, *And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose [predetermined plan].* This word tells us that the plan is perfect because it came from perfect God. Eph 1:11, *Also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose [predetermined plan] who works all things after the counsel of His will.* Eph 3:11, *This was in accordance with the eternal purpose [predetermined plan] which He carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord.* This word is also used in Rom 9:11, *for though the twins [Jacob and Esau] were not yet born, and had not done anything good or bad, in order that God's purpose [predetermined plan] according to His choice might stand, not because of works, but because of Him who calls.* 2Ti 1:9 says, *He has saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose [predetermined plan] and grace which was granted us in Christ Jesus from all eternity,* God predetermined in eternity past the plan of salvation; in Rev 13:8 Jesus Christ is *"the Lamb who was slain before the foundation of the world."*

*Proginosko* is our fourth word, *pro* means before, *ginosko* means to know, and therefore it means to know beforehand, or to foreordain. In 1Pe 1:20, it is used to describe Christ in His pre-existence known beforehand as the blameless lamb, 1Pe 1:20, *For He was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but has appeared in these last times for your sake.* In Rom 8:29 it is used for God's omniscience, knowing whom He elected and whom He has chosen, *For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first-born among many brethren.* This Greek word assures us that the plan was thought out from God's omniscience and developed in eternity past.

*Prognosis* is our fifth word meaning foreknowledge or predetermined purpose. It occurs twice in the Bible, Act 2:23; 1Pe 1:2. This word describes the purpose of the plan for each and every one of us. 1Pe 1:2, *according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, by the sanctifying work of the Spirit, that you may obey Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with His blood: May grace and peace be yours in fullest measure.* In Act 2:23, this word is used for the plan of God delivering His Son over to godless men to be put to death, *Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through Him in your midst, just as you yourselves know this {Man}, delivered up by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put {Him} to death.* This is very important because if you believe that predestination and election mean a violation of human volition, then why does the Bible say that TLJC was elect? Isa 42:1, *"Behold My Servant whom I sustain, My Elected One in Whom My soul delights. I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth justice to the Gentiles."* 1Pe 2:4,6, *And coming to Him as a living stone, rejected by men, but elected and precious in the sight of God, Behold, I lay in Zion the chief cornerstone, the Elected One, held in honor; in fact, he who believes in Him*

*will never be put to shame.* God the Father did not violate our Lord's human volition and make Him go to the cross and die for the sins of the whole world! Our Lord went to the cross choosing from His own volition to obey the will of God. To say that our Lord did not choose from His own volition is to discredit His vicarious sacrifice which He even claimed that He chose to do from His own volition.

*Joh 10:17-18, "For this reason the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. No one has taken it away from Me, but I lay it down on My own initiative. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This commandment I received from My Father."*

So, the election and predestination of our Lord had nothing to do with the violation of human volition. Just as the election and predestination of both Israel and the Church has nothing to do with violating human volition. The omniscience of God knew how each creature would choose before the foundation of the world. God knew that in some cases it would be for Him and in other cases against Him. There is inequality in Christianity because of human volition. With positive volition every believer is given the opportunity to be a winner, and believers are losers only because of the choices they make, not because God made them losers. God gave everyone the freedom to reject His plan, and when one does, they must take the consequences that go along with bad decisions. Injustice and inequality originate from man and fallen angels, not God. God invented volition, but He is not responsible for what volition chooses. He invented volition and therefore something that can conform to or reject His will and even His existence. The free-will of the atheist was invented by God; however, the decision to be an atheist is from the source of man. Therefore, God has a right to do certain things for those who believe in Him and follow His plan. We make the decision to believe in Him, but God has the right to take those who respond to His invitation and have a special plan for them (PPOG), a special protection and provision for them. God wills His best for every believer, but the tragic thing is that most believers reject His perfect plan. When you will the best for yourself, if you're normal, you will inevitably wish happiness, pleasure, success, and prosperity for yourself. When you will these things for yourself and at the same time ignore the plan of God, you are your own worst enemy.

*Rom 11:33-36, Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and unfathomable His ways! For who has known the mind of the Lord, or who became His counselor? Or who has first given to Him that it might be paid back to Him again? For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things. To Him be the glory forever. Amen.*

We are now ready to look at predestination from the viewpoint of time, which we call the PPOG. The PPOG is a strict system of procedure based upon the accurate teaching of the word of God. It is based upon the simple statement that a right thing must be done in a right way, and it must be precise and correct in its procedure. There is nothing sloppy in the procedure of the Christian way of life. With the introduction of human power and energy of the flesh, sloppiness always occurs. Pro 13:4 says, *The soul of the sluggard craves and gets nothing, but the soul of the diligent is made fat.* The sluggard is a picture of the sloppy believer who never glorifies God and never receives his escrow blessings. In fact, most of the blessings that believers receive come in the form of logistical grace and not from fulfilling the conditions found in their eternal savings account. We are also warned against sloppiness and laziness in Pro 19:15, *Laziness casts a person into a deep sleep, and an idle soul will suffer hunger.*

*In Heb 6:10-12, For God is not unjust so as to forget your work and the love which you have shown toward His name, in having ministered and in still ministering to the saints. And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, that you may not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.*

God has developed, in His grace, a system which is totally impossible for human power to operate in. Sloppy procedure is always related to emotion, human works, and human activity, and is always a manifestation of arrogance. The power of God is not delegated to a system of sloppy procedure. Therefore, the Christian way of life is executed through the power of the Holy Spirit who does not produce emotion. Emotion is produced by the body; the Holy Spirit produces accuracy and preciseness, a vast difference.

So, the PPOG is the procedure for every Church-age believer as a member of the Royal Family of God and body of Christ. This plan began with our Lord's resurrection; ten days after His ascension the Church-age began, which is the dispensation of divine power, and this system is God's plan for this dispensation only. It is the system God has devised to delegate His power to make a winner out of the Church-age believer. This means that the ability to fulfill God's plan is provided in the delegation of divine power. This system, the PPOG, defines the way of living or the lifestyle of the believer who fulfills the mechanics of the Christian way of life by residence, function, and momentum inside of the PPOG. While all divine power is delegated to the PPOG, all human power is relegated to cosmic one and two. Inside the PPOG, the believer functions under the enabling power of the Holy Spirit and momentum from metabolized doctrine, and by applying these factors, God's plan is executed.

The PPOG is the divine system for the utilization of God's power whereby every Church-age believer is able to glorify God, though not through any human means. In fact, God would be compromised if any Christian could glorify Him through any system from the energy of the flesh. This is why God rejects human good which is called *dead works* in Heb 5:12-6:1, *For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is not accustomed to the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But solid food is for the mature, who because of practice have their senses trained to discern good and evil. Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God.*

*Heb 9:13-14, For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled, sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?*

This system for the utilization of divine power, the PPOG, is the power realm, the only location for usable divine power. It is called a realm because the boundaries of this divine power are confined. Inside the PPOG, the believer functions under two categories of divine power related to the Royal Family of God:

- 1) The enabling power of God the Holy Spirit.
- 2) The dynamic power of Bible doctrine (Heb 4:12).

However, this does not exclude the power of God the Father and God the Son in our lives. The PPOG is summarized in the believer's daily residence inside of that plan under the enabling power of the Holy Spirit and momentum from Bible doctrine. The PPOG is based on the fact that God has only one way of doing things: the right way. The right way is compatible with God's divine attributes, including His omnipotence. God is perfect; therefore it would be impossible for perfect God to come up with an imperfect plan. Therefore, a wrong thing done in a wrong way is wrong. A wrong thing done in a right way is wrong. A right thing done in a wrong way is wrong. In the PPOG, a right thing must be done in a right way to be right, and both the right thing and the right way are clearly delineated in the word of God. The right thing done in a right way is the PPOG and the procedure which God has laid down for us in that plan.



*Eph 5:15-18, Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men, but as wise, making the most of your time, because the days are evil. So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit.*

A right thing can only be done in a right way through the utilization of divine power. You cannot substitute human dynamics for divine power. A right thing done in a right way comes from the perception, metabolization, and application of Bible doctrine. Therefore, a right thing done in a right way demands that you have your right pastor-teacher communicating every aspect of the mystery doctrine of the Church-age, including your invisible assets, the problem-solving devices, and how to execute the PPOG. The positive believer must consistently function in the perception, metabolization, and application of Bible doctrine. The end does not justify the means unless the means is the function of divine power inside of that plan.

*1Co 3:13, Each man's work will become evident; for the day will show it, because it is {to be} revealed with fire; and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work.*

When it comes to the PPOG, cause and effect, antecedent and procedure, means and end, must comply with the use of God's power confined to life inside the PPOG. The humanity of Christ, during His incarnation and first advent, utilized the divine power of God in the fulfillment of the Father's plan for the incarnation. This same power has been delegated to every Church-age believer for the fulfillment of God's plan for the Church-age. As Zec 4:6, says, "Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit," says the Lord of hosts. There is a direct relationship between the scriptures and the power of God.

*Mat 22:29, But Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken, not understanding the Scriptures, or the power of God."*

*Act 1:8, "But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth."*

Note that they did not receive the power as of yet; they would receive power when the Church-age began on the day of Pentecost.

*Rom 15:13, Now may the God of hope [confidence] fill you with all happiness and prosperity by means of believing [believing doctrine] that you may abound in hope [confidence] by the power of the Holy Spirit.*

In 1Co 2:4-5, Paul says, *And my message and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, that your faith should not rest on the wisdom [the intellect or the genius] of men, but on the power of God.* 1Co 4:19-20, *But I will come to you soon, if the Lord wills, and I shall find out, not the words of those who are arrogant, but their power [their energy that they are functioning under]. For the kingdom of God does not consist in words, but in power.* Anyone can say anything; however it is the power that they function under which determines the legitimacy of what they say.

*Phi 3:10, That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death;*

*1Th 1:5 For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and with full conviction;*

*2Ti 1:8, Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, or of me His prisoner; but join with me in suffering for the Gospel according to the power of God.*

*2Pe 1:3, Seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the epignosis knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence.*

Notice the relationship between the power of God and the Word of God!

In God's plan, there is procedure for the Church-age believer; therefore, procedure is defined as a particular way of accomplishing something. Procedure also means a series of steps followed in a

regular definite order. Procedure implies that there is a method, policy, process, strategy, and a technique. In the spiritual realm, procedure implies persistent and consistent living inside of God's plan for your own life. Procedure also demands understanding and utilization of the problem-solving devices. Procedure results in execution of the PPOG through the perception, metabolization, and application of Bible doctrine. Procedure results in the manufacture of invisible heroes which is the only way to glorify God in this dispensation. Procedure demands dependence on divine power rather than on any form of human power or the energy of the flesh. This procedure, the PPOG, is the only place and the only way for the utilization of divine power for the fulfillment of God's plan and the glorification of God. So, the filling of the Spirit is the means and the perception and metabolization of doctrine results in the momentum by which we execute God's plan. The believer who flunks the procedure test functions in Satan's cosmic system. Learning God's procedures is especially hindered by the two great enemies of the Christian: Ignorance and arrogance. The energy of ignorance is arrogance, which is life in the cosmic system.

The PPOG is the lifestyle of the Royal Family of God utilizing divine power.

*Act 18:24-26, Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the Scriptures. This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he was speaking and teaching accurately the things concerning Jesus, being acquainted only with the baptism of John; and he began to speak out boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately.*

Notice that they had to explain the way of God more accurately. Many believers have knowledge of God, but it is not the way of God more accurately. Accuracy is the order of the day for the Church-age believer. 2Ti 2:15, *Be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, handling accurately the word of truth.*

In Deu 32:4, His work is perfect. In Psa 19:7, the doctrine of the Lord is perfect. In Rom 12:2, the will of God is perfect. In 1Co 13:10, the completed canon of Scripture is perfect. In Jam 1:25, we have the perfect law. Unfortunately, we live in a day and age when the accuracy and perfection of the word of God is being totally rejected. Believers think that if they are sincere that their sincerity is impressive to God.

In the Church-age accuracy is the order of the day; therefore, if your pastor is not accurate in what he teaches, then you will not have the accurate information needed to live in the PPOG. The pastor must be accurate and precise in his doctrinal communication. Accuracy is proof of the believer's admiration toward God. Details are given precisely and accurately as a part of the word of God to reveal to us the importance of a right thing being done in a right way!

*Heb 8:5 says, Just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to erect the tabernacle; for, "See," He says, "That you make all things according to the pattern which was shown you on the mountain."*

Notice that God warned Moses to do it right; this is the importance of the accurate communication of the word of God. Accuracy should and did exist in the tabernacle of God; therefore how much more important that it exist in us, who have become the tabernacle of God?

*Rev 21:3, Behold the tabernacle of God is set up among men, and He shall dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be among them.*

You are now the tabernacle that God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit all indwell and accuracy is the order of the day for the tabernacle.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 36.

No excuses for not living in predestination.  
07/23/06

In Luk 14:16-27 we learned the lesson that winners make goals, while losers make excuses. It is only through consistent residence in the PPOG under the power of the Holy Spirit and momentum from metabolized doctrine, that the believer is able to understand and establish the right priorities for the execution of the PPOG. This includes having the right motivation and the right scale of values. The prophet Jeremiah warned the children of Israel in Jer 49:20 and Jer 50:45 to, *Therefore hear the "plan" of the Lord!* However, just like in the days of Jeremiah when believers had developed hardness of the heart, so it is today that believers have the same attitude.

*Jer 18:12, We are going to follow our own plans, and each one will act according to the stubbornness of his evil heart.*

*Luk 14:27 says, "Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple."*

The Greek word for *disciple* is *mathetes* meaning a learner, pupil, student, or technical one. By implication, the existence of a *mathetes* or a disciple signifies that there is a teacher. You cannot be a disciple without having a teacher, and you will never develop the right priorities needed to be successful in the PPOG until you find a teacher to instruct you.

Priority number one must always be doctrine, and that results in the greatest of all priorities: occupation with the person of Christ. Our priorities need to line up with God's priorities; in God's authority, doctrine must be first. In God's plan, His commands and directions are first. In God's purpose, Christ is first. In God's policy, grace is first. In God's objective, proper motivation and energy is first, and in God's system, virtue is first.

These priorities come from learning that the relationship with God must precede any relationship with mankind, and divine power must have priority over human power. Christianity emphasizes that there must be right experience with God before there can be right experience with people. Wrong experience with God results in wrong experience with people. Therefore, your number one priority demands that you have a right relationship with God. As an expression of your God-emphasis over people-emphasis, divine power must take precedence over people power. When the priority battle is lost, the believer becomes a cosmic Christian, functioning under human power which is no substitute for divine power. This is why we have different commands to walk in the PPOG throughout the N. T.:

*Rom 5:20-6:4, And the Law came in that the transgression might increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin that grace might increase? May it never be! How shall we who died to sin still live in it? Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death? Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life.*

Another command to walk in the PPOG under the power of God is found in 2Co 5:7, *For we walk by means of faith [doctrine in the PPOG].* In Gal 5:16, *Walk by the Spirit [in the PPOG], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh.* In Gal 6:14-16, *But may it never be that I should boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. And those who will walk by*

*this rule, [the precise correct procedure in the PPOG] prosperity and mercy be upon them. In Eph 2:10, For we are His workmanship [the creation of the new spiritual species], created in Christ Jesus for the purpose of divine good works, which God prepared beforehand, [in the PPOG under predestination] that we should walk in them. In Phi 3:17, Brethren, join in following my example, and observe those who walk according to the pattern [the PPOG] you have in us. In 1Th 4:1, You received from us instruction [doctrine concerning the PPOG] as to how you ought to walk and please God. In 2Jo 1:4, I was very happy to find some of your children walking in truth [the PPOG], just as we have received commandment to do from the Father. In 3Jo 1:4, I have no greater joy than this, to hear of my children walking in the truth [the PPOG]. In all of these verses walking a certain way is mentioned, and you should be concerned with what that certain way is.*

The moment you believed in TLJC, God did at least forty things for you; some were done by God the Father, some by the Son, and some by the Holy Spirit. Therefore, as a believer, you have a choice as you begin the Christian life, choosing your own plans, dreams, and desires, or you can choose the plan of God which is a life *"beyond all that we ask or think."* The wisdom of God has provided something far greater than any of our desires. To choose the plan of God results in a life beyond your dreams and imaginations; to choose your own plan is actually blasphemy. We imply, by choosing our own plan, that we have a better plan than God's plan for us, and that we can do more for ourselves to make us happy than God can. The believer rejects the plan of God when he rejects Bible doctrine. Therefore, the believer accepts the plan of God when he makes Bible doctrine the #1 priority in life, and continues the perception, metabolization, and application of Bible doctrine. The believer who chooses his own plan inevitably becomes a loser, not losing salvation, but losing escrow blessings for time and for the eternal state.

*2Jo 1:8-9, Watch yourselves, that you might not lose what momentum we have accomplished, but that you may receive a full reward. Anyone who goes too far [out of bounds] and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ, does not have God [fellowship with God]; the one who abides in the doctrine, he has fellowship with both the Father and the Son.*

The warning is that if you lose your momentum, get out of and stay out of fellowship, grieve and quench the Holy Spirit, then you are going to lose those fantastic escrow blessings. When you are out of bounds, you are grieving or quenching the Holy Spirit; when you rebound, you get back on the playing field.

The Christian loser is defined as the Church-age believer in Jesus Christ who, through negative volition toward Bible doctrine, has failed to execute the PPOG, and therefore does not fulfill God's plan for his life after salvation. The Christian loser fails to use the power options (the filling of the Spirit and metabolization of doctrine) that have been made available and has wrong priorities and spends his life in the cosmic system. The loser has a right pastor, but because of cosmic involvement, never sees him, or visits occasionally. In many cases, the loser believer finds his right pastor, but rejects him, or finds his right pastor and accepts him until he is distracted. Rejection of one's right pastor is tantamount to rejection of the mystery doctrine of the Church-age. The loser continues to receive logistical grace support and blessing and has equal privilege and equal opportunity to execute the PPOG with all believers who become winners. However, instead of becoming an invisible hero, the loser is bored, dissatisfied, preoccupied with self, arrogant, frustrated, distracted, unstable, and unable to utilize the ten problem-solving devices. Therefore, the loser provides cursing by association which has adverse historical repercussions in the client nation.

Nomenclature for Christian losers is as follows:

- 1) The carnal believer (Rom 8:7; 1Co 3:1-3).
- 2) Prisoner to the law of sin (Rom 7:23).
- 3) A wretched believer (Rom 7:24).
- 4) Grieving the Holy Spirit (Eph 4:30).

- 5) Quenching the Spirit (1Th 5:19).
- 6) The enemy of the cross (Phi 3:18).
- 7) The enemy of God (Jam 4:4).
- 8) The flawed believer (Jam 1:23-24).
- 9) The psycho believer or one who is double-minded (Jam 4:8).

The characteristics of the Christian loser are: Described in Gal 5:4 as *“drifting off course from grace.”* Described in Heb 12:15 as *“coming short of the grace of God.”* Described as *“the tormented soul”* of 2Pe 2:7-8. Described as *“the Lukewarm believer”* of Rev 3:15-16. Described as *“the shipwrecked believer”* of 1Ti 1:19. Described as *“being under the body of death”* in Rom 7:24-25. This is all because he has chosen his own plan and his own life instead of the PPOG. This is the meaning behind such passages as Mat 10:34-37, *“Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth; I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I came to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's enemies will be the members of his household. He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.”* The Greek word for worthy is *axios* which denotes a life-style worthy of God.

*Mat 10:38-39, “And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who has found his life shall lose it, and he who has lost his life for My sake shall find it.”*

In Mat 16:24 we have a similar passage concerning choosing God's plan over man's plan, *Then Jesus said to His disciples [His students-pupils], “If anyone wishes to come after Me [follow the PPOG], let Him deny Himself, and take up His cross,[God's plan] and follow Me.”* The Greek word for *deny* is *aparnesasthō*, which means to deny, to disown, to repudiate, to reject utterly. It is a command to deny, disown, repudiate, or reject the desires of the old sin nature, which is anti-God.

*Gal 5:17 says, For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit.*

In Mat 16:25-27, *“For whoever wishes to save His life [do things His way] shall lose it; but whoever loses His life for My sake [or follows God's plan for their life] shall find it. For what will a man be profited, if he gains the whole world [becomes wealthy and successful according to the world's standard], and forfeits his soul [the fantastic blessings God had for him in time and for the eternal state]? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels [Rapture of the Church]; and will then recompense every man according to his deeds.”* This passage is not a salvation passage; rather it is directed toward believers after salvation. In verse 24, TLJC is talking to *His disciples*; you can't be a disciple unless you're a believer. In verse 26 TLJC is talking about profit, not salvation by works. In verse 27, TLJC comes back *in the glory of His Father with His angels*. That is not a reference to end of the Millennial reign when the unbelievers will be recompensed, but it is a reference to the *Bema seat judgment*, for believers only. That's why the end of Mat 16:27 we read *and then He will recompense every man according to his deeds*.

Mar 8:34-38 is another warning concerning the blasphemy of choosing our own plans and dreams and desires instead of the PPOG, *And He summoned the multitude with His disciples, and said to them, “If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's shall save it. For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul? For what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words [doctrines] in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”* The word *ashamed* refers to the state of the believer at the *Bema seat judgment* who is a loser when TLJC comes back (1Jo 2:28). This is the believer who has chosen either to reject, be casual, or be haphazard regarding doctrine, to take it in only when he feels like it, or when

he's in serious trouble and looking for a one-shot solution to bail him out. Therefore, the believer who chooses God's plan is a winner, for *God is able to do infinitely more than all we ask or imagine.*

The PPOG then points to three different phases of the Christian life: Phase 1 = Christ being formed in your body. Phase 2 = Christ at home in your heart. Phase 3 = Christ being glorified in your body. In each stage of spiritual growth there is an experience of the PPOG. In Gal 4:19 the PPOG is related to the first stage of spiritual growth, Spiritual Self Esteem (S.S.E.), *My children, with whom I am again in labor until Christ is formed in you.* This is a reference to the believers in Galatia who were still in spiritual childhood or immature because they were involved with legalism. The phrase *until Christ is formed in you* is a reference to S.S.E., which is the first stage of spiritual growth; it speaks of Christ being formed in the soul of the believer. Phase 2 = Christ at home in your hearts. In Eph 3:14-16, *For this reason, I bow my knees before the Father, From whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, or give you according to the riches of His glory to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man!* This means that you might become strong or grow up by means of His power, the power that God makes available to you in the PPOG.

*Eph 3:17, So that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith [doctrine]; and that you, being rooted and grounded in virtue-love.*

The phrase *so that* is called a result clause, and the result is that *Christ may be at home in your hearts.* This is a very important phrase because we live in an apostate generation of believers telling everyone that they must ask Jesus into their heart for salvation, and there is not one verse in the entire Bible that says to do that. Here is a verse which is directed toward believers that actually says that Christ may not be dwelling or at home in their hearts! The phrase *to dwell* is the Greek verb *katoikesai*, which means to dwell, live, to be at home. This is the functioning of spiritual independence and the maximum use of virtue love as a motivating factor in the believer's life. Christ will be at home in your hearts *when you are rooted and grounded in agape love;* this is a love that is authentic and without hypocrisy.

In Mat 5:44, it is a love that loves your enemies, and prays for those who persecute you. In Luk 6:27, it is the type of love that loves your enemies, and tells you to do good to those who hate you. In Joh 14:15, it is the type of love that motivates the believer to stay with doctrine, *"If you love Me, you will keep My commands."* In 1Co 13:4, it is the type of love that is patient, gracious, not jealous, does not brag and is not arrogant. In 1Co 13:5, it is the type of love that does not act improper, is never selfish, is not resentful, and does not think evil. In 1Co 13:6, it is the type of love that does not gloat over other men's sins, but rather rejoices with doctrine. In 1Co 13:7, it is the type of love that overlooks faults, believes the best, hopes all things, and endures all things. In Phi 1:9, it is the type of love that is according to knowledge of doctrine. In 1Pe 4:8, it is the type of love that covers a multitude of sins. In 1Jo 2:5, it is the type of love that can only be developed from the intake of doctrine, *But whoever keeps His doctrine, in that believer the love of God has truly been matured.* In 1Jo 4:20, it is the type of love that has respect for the Royal Family of God, *If someone says, I love God, and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen.* In 1Jo 5:2, it is the type of love that motivates love for doctrine, *By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and observe His doctrines.* In 2Jo 1:6, *And this is virtue-love that we walk according to His doctrines. This is the command, just as you have heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it [PPOG].* All of these principles are related to the type of love that we must be rooted and grounded in for TLJC to be at home in our hearts!

Finally, the PPOG is related to spiritual maturity in Phi 1:20-21, *According to my earnest expectation and hope, that I shall not be put to shame in anything, but that with all boldness or confidence, Christ shall even now, as always, be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death. For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.*

So far then, we have seen the importance of understanding predestination, the preciseness, the procedure, the power, the perfection, the priorities, the purpose, and the policy of the plan. In Phi 3 starting with verse 4, we see the apostle Paul who as an unbeliever celebrity was possessed with his own plan for his life and therefore a false personal sense of destiny.

*Phi 3:4-6, Although I myself might have confidence even in the flesh. If anyone else has a mind to put confidence in the flesh, I far more: circumcised the eighth day [a sign of the origin of the Jewish race], of the nation of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews [an idiom meaning an outstanding Jew]; as to the Law, a Pharisee; as to zeal, a persecutor of the church; as to the righteousness which is in the Law, found blameless.*

The Greek noun *zelon*, for zeal, connotes religious activism which is the function of the arrogant skills. More damage and violence has been committed by religion than anything else in the world, and Paul, known as Saul of Tarsus, was the greatest activist of his day before he became a believer. The sad thing today is that the majority of born-again believers are involved with religious activism because they have rejected the PPOG. Paul was the greatest activist of his day before he became a believer. He had what Rom 10:2 calls *a zeal for God, but not in accordance with epignosis knowledge* [metabolized doctrine]. Paul states in Phi 3:6, *as to zeal, a persecutor of the church; as to the righteousness which is in the Law, found blameless*. Paul was a very moral person, but living morally is not the Christian way of life. Any form of religious activism which is genuine comes from a system of morality, and morality is not spirituality. Morality is adherence to a moral system which produces a human righteousness, but the Christian way of life is a supernatural way of life executed by the Holy Spirit. There is a great difference between the virtue produced by God the Holy Spirit and the morality produced by the law. The pre-salvation apostle Paul, who was known as Saul of Tarsus, was the epitome of religious morality and legalism.

Paul murdered many Christians, yet he became the greatest Church-age believer, 1Ti 1:13, *Even though I was formerly a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent aggressor. And yet I was shown mercy, because I acted ignorantly in unbelief*. In Gal 1:13, *For you have heard of my former manner of life in Judaism, how I used to persecute the church of God beyond measure, and tried to destroy it*. In Act 8:3, *But Saul {began} ravaging the church, forcing himself into house after house; and dragging off men and women, he would put them in prison*.

Paul was a celebrity in the field of religion and morality, but above all he was a celebrity in religious activism. This is why the divine viewpoint of Paul's pre-salvation activism and his religious zeal classifies Paul in the infallible word of God as the worst sinner who ever lived. 1Ti 1:15, *It is a trustworthy statement, deserving full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, among whom [world] I am foremost of all*. We evaluate sin on the basis of what shocks us, and what shocks one person may not shock another. However, in the word of God, the worst of all sins are the motivational sins related to arrogance. This is what destroys believers and motivates religious activism as well as Christian activism. The first of the arrogant skills is self-justification: whatever you do you must justify it. So, it starts with self-justification, and self-justification leads to self-deception, which eventuates in self-absorption; with Paul it reached a peak as Saul of Tarsus!

Phi 3:7, *But whatever things were gain to me*, The Greek word for *gain* is *kerde*, referring to his great success standards from Judaism which he attained as a young man. Being a success before salvation has one very bad problem: When a person believes in Jesus Christ and carries over all of those success standards, they are handicapped in ever fulfilling the PPOG because they want to use human power and human dynamics, the very thing that made them successful. A believer with past successes has a very difficult time dropping them and executing the PPOG. There's no place for human dynamics and human power in the spiritual life; the spiritual life is divine power. There's nothing wrong with success, but when success turns you away from the priorities of the spiritual life, you're in trouble and you will never get out, and, you're a loser even though you're successful! No matter what

you've achieved or what approbation you have received! Paul made the break because of one word, in which he established priorities, and he became the greatest believer in all of the Church-age.

*Phi 3:7-8, But whatever things were gain to me, those things I have counted as loss for the sake of [or because of Christ]. More than that, I count all things to be loss in view of the surpassing value of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but rubbish in order that I may gain Christ.*

The apostle Paul reached spiritual maturity and wrote half of the New Testament, but he would not have done it had he inserted one ounce of human ability, of which he had so much. Once ounce of human power or human dynamics would have wiped out the whole thing, and we would have never heard of Saul of Tarsus!

The Greek word for *rubbish* is the noun *skubala*; it is a *hapox legomena*, which means that it occurs only once in the N. T. This one word points out how Paul was able to tell us how his priorities changed. The word *skubala* is used as a metaphor, an application of a word or a phrase to an object or a concept it does not literally denote, in order to suggest a comparison with another object or concept. In this case we will see that the apostle Paul is equating all of his past accomplishments as a celebrity with *dung* or *excrement*. It is this one-word metaphor that opens up the whole realm of volition and values in your spiritual life. So, the word *skubala* means dung or human excrement; in fact, the King James version translates it correctly as *dung*. This word has become an embarrassment to countless born again believers involved in legalism or asceticism.

This one word describes a dramatic change of priorities in the greatest believer of all time. The basis of this dramatic change is that he could identify all of his previous fantastic successes as *skubala*, *dung*, or *human excrement*! So this word shouldn't be translated *rubbish*, *refuse*, or *scraps on the table*; it should be translated *dung*, or *excrement*!



# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 37.

Being able utilize the power to grasp the idea with all the saints what is the width and length and height and depth.

07/30/06

We have noted the importance of awareness concerning the plan of God from the viewpoint of eternity past known as predestination, or in time the Pre-designed Plan of God (PPOG). In Eph 3:14-15, *For this reason, I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its title.* Eph 3:16-21 introduces the subject of awareness of all that God has provided, Eph 3:16, *that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man.* Awareness of the power of God's plan comes with learning about the ministry of God the Holy Spirit, controlling your soul and providing the spiritual I.Q. for the positive believer.

*Eph 1:6-7, To the praise of the glory of His grace, which grace He freely bestowed on us in the beloved [Jesus Christ], on the basis of the riches of His grace.*

*Eph 1:18 says, I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints.*

The problem is not lack of riches for you, but your lack of awareness of those riches. Col 2:1-2 says, *For I want you to know how great a struggle I have on your behalf, and for those who are at Laodicea, and for all those who have not personally seen my face, that their hearts may be encouraged, having been knit together in love, and attaining to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding, resulting in a true knowledge of God's mystery, that is, Christ Himself, [attaining all the riches from full assurance of understanding resulting from metabolized doctrine of the mystery of God - the mind of Christ.]*

Awareness of your portfolio of invisible assets means awareness of the essence of God. God's essence is the source of your happiness, blessing, and capacity for life, and also everything that takes you away from your arrogant self. God has solutions, but you must become aware of them. Our riches in glory can never be destroyed; God never runs out of wealth for us. Our riches were prepared for us in eternity past as a portfolio of invisible assets with our very own name on it. Wealth comes in many categories, not just in money, and true happiness is a far better category of wealth than money. We are acceptable to God on the basis of who and what God is, on the basis of His wealth; this is why we have to live our life in the light of eternity, not in the darkness of the past. The believer who reacts to the past is a loser in the present, and he fails to glorify God in the future. You cannot live your life in the light of eternity until you open the pages of your portfolio of invisible assets. No believer will ever have the awareness while on earth of the wonderful things God has for us in eternity, unless they become aware of eternity past. In eternity past, God provided for us these assets and the power to use them. To go forward toward your future, do not try to explain your decisions of failure or the darkness of your past.

Mat 8:18, *Now when Jesus saw a crowd around Him, He gave orders to depart to the other side.* Before He goes to the other side, some individuals come forward with some statements and questions concerning their personal lives. The first one is a Scribe who is fascinated with the insight and wisdom that our Lord has, but that's where his fascination ends.

*Mat 8:19-20, And a certain scribe came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go." And Jesus said to him, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay His head."*

For the scribe, living his life in the light of eternity, not in the darkness of the past, is a huge problem. The sad thing is that his focus is on himself, which will eventually prohibit him from following TLJC. The resting place for God's people is found not in the provisions of the world or cosmic materialism, but in the place where doctrine is taught.

Mat 8:21, *And another of the disciples said to Him, "Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father."* This man also wants to go with the Lord; however he wants to take care of some natural responsibility first. This is the type of individual who is always concerned about what others are thinking, what they might say, placing his relationship with people over his relationship with God and his personal sense of destiny. God would never guilt him or manipulate him into any action. So, this type of individual is not living his life in light of eternity. There comes a time when we all have to make important decisions in life, such as doctrine and rejection by family and friends, or family and friends and rejection of doctrine.

*Mat 8:22, But Jesus said to him, "Follow me; and allow the dead to bury their own dead."*

Our Lord was not condemning the attendance at funerals; He was making a statement of what the believer's priorities and emphasis must be. He was illustrating the principle that you have to live your life in the light of eternity, not in the darkness of the past. This man is the one who called TLJC his Lord in verse 21, and if we recognize that TLJC is our Lord, then we will put our personal sense of destiny and the Word of God first in our scale of values. The issue is this: Is fulfilling God's plan for your life, your personal sense of destiny more important to you than the most intimate ties in life? The greatest issue is always God's plan for our life versus doctrine and the details of life. This man's problem is not negative volition toward Bible doctrine as such; this is why he is called a disciple; his problem is that his lifestyle is one of placing his relationship with people over the PPOG for his life. So, why does the Lord even make an issue out of this? The answer is that the Lord has omniscience and knows that the man needs to be released from being in bondage to what people think of him and concentrate on the PPOG for his life.

The key to understanding why the Lord says what He does is in the word first: It is the adverb *proton*, which is the adverb of priority. It is used in Mat 6:33, *"But seek first [proton] His kingdom and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added to you."* Mat 8:22, *But Jesus said to him, "Follow me; and allow the dead to bury their own dead."* Our Lord is saying, let those who are dead spiritually bury those who are dead physically. You have to live your life in the light of eternity, not in the darkness of the past.

In Luk 9:61-62, *And another also said, "I will follow you, Lord; but first [proton] permit me to say good-bye to those at home. But Jesus said to him, "No one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God."* Putting the hand to the plow has the idea of beginning some activity requiring close attention, but then to change one's mind about continuing. In other words, we all have to face the choice of 1Ki 18:21, *How long will you hesitate between two opinions? If the Lord is God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow him.* Or Deu 30:19, *I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live.* Jos 24:15, *And if it is disagreeable in your sight to serve the Lord, choose for yourselves today whom you will serve.* This is why we have to live life in the light of eternity, not in the darkness of the past. The believer who reacts to the past is a loser in the present and fails to glorify God in the future. To solve problems, you must concentrate on your spiritual weapons, the problem-solving devices. You cannot think about yourself and use your spiritual weapons at the same time. You become spiritually strong by the filling of the Holy Spirit plus the teaching ministry of God the Holy Spirit. It takes power to have power, you build strength on strength, and you must have resistance (adversity) to build strength.

Eph 3:17, says in corrected translation that *Christ may be at home in your hearts through doctrine; {and} that you, when you have put down a foundation and when you have been established in virtue-love.* This is not the indwelling of Christ, which occurs in the body as the *Shekinah glory*, but is

Christ dwelling in the right lobe of your soul. Christ is at home where you have metabolized doctrine circulating in the stream of consciousness. Doctrine is the mind of Christ, 1Co 2:16, and Christ is at home in your soul where His thinking is resident. This is totally different from the indwelling of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit in our bodies. You should be aware of the fact that the greatest problem-solving device, and the one you will use all of the time as a mature believer, is the experience of occupation with Christ dwelling in your right lobe. That's when you live your life in the light of eternity, not in the darkness of the past. When Christ is at home in the right lobe of the soul of the believer, he is using the greatest problem-solving device.

The Greek word *pistis* (faith) in its passive use means *what is believed* and should be translated *doctrine* as in the following passages: Rom 4:20; Gal 1:23; 2:20; 1Ti 1:19; 4:1,6; 6:10; 2Ti 2:8; 4:7; 2Pe 1:5. Christ being at home in the right lobe of the soul is the ultimate problem-solving device. Eph 3:18, *that you may utilize the power to grasp the idea with all the saints what is the width and length and height and depth*. Your spiritual life comes into focus through awareness and understanding plus the divine viewpoint or perspective. Everything in temporal life is borrowed, that is, family, friends, loved ones, material possessions, power, fame, etc. What is owned by the believer is permanent. Your portfolio of invisible assets is owned by you and includes:

- 1) Your spiritual life. This means your spiritual gift, the filling of the Spirit, the problem-solving devices.
- 2) You have production skills of divine good. Christian service is based on this principle: spiritual skills must precede production skills for any Christian service to be divine good.
- 3) Your escrow blessings for time and eternity.
- 4) Your unique assets of the Church-age: the baptism of the Holy Spirit, positional sanctification, the protocol plan of God, equal opportunity, the royal priesthood, the indwelling of the Trinity.
- 5) Your permanent time which you purchase while filled with the Spirit. You carry permanent time into eternity and are rewarded for it.

Bible doctrine is the coin of the realm by which we purchase time that glorifies God forever. Eph 5:16, *keep on purchasing the time, because the days are evil*. All time that is not purchased through metabolized doctrine, the filling of the Spirit, and the use of the problem-solving devices becomes borrowed time. The time that is purchased through spiritual dynamics is time that belongs to you personally, time which glorifies God forever. Time logged under the control of the sin nature is borrowed time.

One of the most important dynamics of the spiritual life are the ideas that you grasp and make your own, that circulate in your own stream of consciousness. Grasping the idea involves the thinking skills of your spiritual life. Thinking skills include: Comprehension — the function of spiritual I.Q. The believer's perception, cognition, and metabolization of Bible doctrine, results in maximum metabolized doctrine circulating in the stream of consciousness. Memory — the mental capacity to relate or to retain Bible doctrine as epignosis in the stream of consciousness and to have accurate recall from that metabolized doctrine for any circumstance in life. Problem solving — the formation and utilization of the ten problem-solving devices in the stream of consciousness in the soul. All problem-solving devices are manufactured out of epignosis doctrine in the stream of consciousness. Decision making — the precise and correct procedure of analyzing every circumstance in life in the light of the word of God and making decisions that are compatible with His plan, His will, and His purpose for your life. Therefore, the power and ability from metabolized doctrine in the stream of consciousness to understand the issues in life, to classify the pertinent solutions, and to make decisions compatible with the will of God as revealed in the scripture. Creativity — the recovery of truth based on divine viewpoint. This is the function of divine viewpoint from independent thinking based on metabolized doctrine circulating in the seven compartments of the stream of consciousness

through the filling of the Spirit. Awareness — the application of extensive knowledge of Bible doctrine from the wisdom department of the stream of consciousness.

Eph 3:18, *may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth*, [that you may utilize the power to grasp the idea with all the saints what is the width and length and height and depth]. The phrase *may be able* is the Greek verb *exischuo* which means to have full strength, be entirely competent, or to utilize the power made available. Utilizing a power outside of yourself is using the teaching ministry of God the Holy Spirit to be cognizant of the mystery doctrine of the Church age. Eph 3:18, *may be able to comprehend* [utilize] *with all the saints*. The Greek word for *comprehend* is *katalambano* which means to be aware or to grasp the idea. Here it says that you may be able to *grasp the idea in the presence of all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth*. Grasping the idea means having something to think. God has provided in one book all the doctrine you will ever need. Everything that is important with regard to mental attitude and thinking is found in the Scripture. If you are a student of the Word, you are a thinker; the dynamics of life are found in thought. For believers, there is no substitute for grasping the idea, when it comes to Bible doctrine. You do not need a high human I.Q.; you must have your spiritual I.Q.

Eph 3:18 says that you *may be able to comprehend* or grasp the idea in the presence of *all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth*. The prepositional phrase *with all the saints* emphasizes equality of all believers of the Church-age. Once you have metabolized doctrine and have it circulating in the soul, the next thing is to direct it toward the four dimensions of doctrine. The prepositional phrase *with all the saints* is *sun* [with] *pasin* [all] *tois* [the] *hagiois* [saints], and the preposition which is used here is very important. The Greek word *sun* means in the company of, together with, in association with, or along with; therefore this preposition emphasizes the communication of doctrine in a public assembly in the company of or together with the saints.

So the word *with* [sun] is of great significance because it emphasizes the communication of Bible doctrine in a public assembly. The Greek word for *all*, *pas*, is of great significance because it indicates that all believers regardless of human I.Q. can learn Bible doctrine. In the context of illustrating gathering together, it's interesting what Heb 10 says,

*Heb 10:23-26, Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds, not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more, as you see the day drawing near. For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins.*

Once you have metabolized doctrine and have it circulating in the soul, the next thing is to direct it toward the four dimensions of doctrine. Notice that there are four nouns joined by the Greek conjunction *kai*, but only have one definite article at the beginning, Eph 3:18 says *that you may be able to comprehend* or grasp the idea in the presence of *all the saints what is the* [to] *breadth* [platos] *and* [kai] *length* [mekos] *and* [kai] *height* [hupsos] *and* [kai] *depth* [bathos]. If each noun had a definite article, they would each refer to different things, but since they have only one article, they refer to the same thing. This is the Granville Sharp (an English scholar) rule of interpretation of the use of the Greek article with nouns connected by the conjunction *kai*. This is the same rule we noted in Eph 4:11, *And He gave* [tous] *some as apostles, and* [tous] *some as prophets, and* [tous] *some as evangelists, and* [tous] *some as pastors and teachers* [pastor-teacher]. So, in our passage, Eph 3:18, this means that the four dimensions are all talking about the same thing. They refer to God's plan, will, and purpose for every Church-age believer.

The four dimensions emphasize the fact that God has provided the means of victory for every believer becoming a winner, an invisible hero, following the precedence of the humanity of Christ in the dispensation of the Hypostatic union. For example, our Lord did not sin while bearing our sins. His problem-solving devices prevented outside pressure from breaking into His soul; He handled every

distraction to the spiritual life. Our precedence is not taken from the dispensation of Israel, from the Mosaic Law, but from the way that our Lord handled the situations! This is why never has so much been given to any group of believers. The four dimensions emphasize the fact that God has provided the means of tactical victory for every believer becoming a winner, an invisible hero, reaching our subject of fulfilling the PPOG for your life.

So, let's look at these words: First is the Greek word for *breadth* which is *platos* referring to the great extent of something. It means width and refers to the function of the defense line of your soul, made up of the ten problem-solving devices which are designed to prevent the outside pressures of life from becoming the inside pressures of stress in the soul. The application of this word as it relates to the PPOG is the fact that it refers to the defense line of your soul, made up of those ten problem-solving devices. Your soul must have a defense line against historical disaster, criminal disaster, being victims of gossip or maligning, the death of those we love, loss of health, suffering, unfair treatment, etc. Therefore, the apostle Paul says Eph 3:18, *That you may utilize the power to grasp the idea with all the saints what is the width* [the defense line of your soul made up of the ten problem-solving devices]. There is no tragedy, no difficulty, no problem, no heartache that the problem-solving devices cannot handle!

Next is the Greek word for *length*, *mekos*, meaning greatness or magnitude. It refers to the PPOG for your life with metabolized doctrine circulating in the soul through the filling of the Spirit. *Mekos* refers to knowing the plan of God from the viewpoint of eternity past, the angelic conflict, and dispensationalism. The next Greek word is the word for *height*, *hupos*, referring to the execution of the PPOG and reaching the height of supergrace, becoming an invisible hero, and having an impact on those around you. It refers to the execution of the PPOG, becoming an invisible hero, the conveyance of escrow blessings for time and eternity, and glorifying God in the historical phase of the prehistoric angelic conflict, therefore reaching the high ground of spiritual maturity. *Hupos* refers to a high position or the area where those fantastic blessings and principles of God are stored!

*Col 3:1-4, If then you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory.*

The height [hupos] also refers to such things as the fantastic spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, as in Eph 1:3, *Blessed {be} the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly {places} in Christ.* The height [hupos] also refers to the fantastic power made available for every Church-age believer as in Eph 1:19-20, *and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places.* The height [hupos] also refers to our position in Christ and our union with Him, as in Eph 2:4-7, *But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places, in Christ Jesus, in order that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.* Height [hupos] also refers to where the glorification of God in the angelic conflict takes place which is in heavenly places as in Eph 3:10, *in order that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly {places.},* Eph 6:12, *For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual {forces} of wickedness in the heavenly {places}.* Again, Eph 3:18, *That you may utilize the power to grasp the idea with all the saints what is the width and length and height and depth.* The Greek word for *depth*, *bathos*, refers to our very own portfolio of invisible assets, the fantastic riches of God, the deep things of God, and the

spiritual warfare that a believer must be aware of. This is the area of all doctrine pertaining to the spiritual warfare. It includes all doctrine concerning Satan and the angelic conflict. For example, this word is used in Rev 2:24 to describe the *deep things of Satan*. In 1Co 2:10 it is also used to describe the deep things of God, *For to us God revealed them through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God*. Depth is God capitalizing you in eternity past so you can glorify him. Depth is defined in Rom 11:33, *Oh, the depth of the riches of both the wisdom and knowledge of God! How inscrutable are His decrees and His ways past finding out. Rom 11:33, for all things are from the source of Him and through the agency of Him and because of Him. The glory belongs to Him forever. Amen."*

So the apostle Paul says Eph 3:18-19, *That you may utilize the power to grasp the idea with all the saints what is the width [the defense line of your soul made up of the ten problem-solving devices] and length [the PPOG] and height [becoming an invisible hero and glorifying God in the historical phase of the prehistoric angelic conflict], and depth [our very own portfolio of invisible assets, the fantastic riches of God, the deep things of God, and the spiritual warfare that a believer must be aware of] and you may utilize the power to know the love of Christ which surpasses [human] knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God.*

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 38.

Be all the more diligent to make certain about the calling and election.

08/06/06

We have completed two forms of mystery doctrine pertaining to the Church-age only:

- 1) The baptism of the Spirit and its results pertaining to the angelic conflict.
- 2) The unique predesigned plan of God (PPOG) taking its precedence from the dispensation of the Hypostatic union. We are now ready for the third category of mystery doctrine: The unique equality factor of the Church-age. This has to do with the subject of election and predestination as equal privilege and equal opportunity.

Under the principle of election, God wills His highest and best for each believer, and God has provided a plan for each believer to receive His highest and best. Every member of the Royal Family of God has equal privilege and equal opportunity to live in the PPOG. At the moment of salvation, no one is superior; therefore no one is inferior. No one is disadvantaged; race, sex, I.Q., nationality, economic situation, social status, none of these things help or hinder the believer in fulfilling God's plan for their life.

*Gal 3:26-28, For all of you are the sons of God [Royal Family] through faith in Christ Jesus. For all of you were baptized into Christ, and you have put on [clothed yourselves] with Christ. For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ.*

The help that we all need lies entirely in the divine assets provided by God, and the only hindrance is the believer's refusal to learn Bible doctrine, and then utilize the divine assets made available in the Church-age.

Under the principle of election God made every believer a priest; this universal priesthood gives every believer equal privilege and equal opportunity. This is why every member of the Royal Family represents themselves personally before God. Under election, God also provides logistical grace. Logistics is the aspect of military science dealing with the support, maintenance, and transportation of military material and personnel. Logistical grace is the support that God gives each one of us to reach spiritual maturity. 2Co 9:8 defines logistical grace, *And God is able to make all grace abound to you, that always having all sufficiency in everything [logistical grace support and blessing], you may have an abundance for every good of intrinsic value production.* Phi 4:19 says, *My God shall supply all your needs [logistical grace support] according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus.* God will never run out of riches to support you. The logistical grace rationale is found in

*Mat 6:25-34, "For this reason, I say to you: Stop worrying about your life as to what you shall eat or what you shall drink, nor for your body as to what you shall wear. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing? Look at the birds of the air: They do not sow, neither do reap, nor do they gather into barns. And yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of greater value than they? Now which of you by worrying can grow eighteen inches? And why are you worried about clothing? Observe the lilies of the field and how they grow. They do not work, neither do they spin. In fact, I say to you, that even Solomon in all of his glory did not clothe himself like one of these. And if God keeps clothing the common grass of the field [and He does], which is alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, will he not do much more for you, believer of a little faith? Therefore, do not worry, thinking 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'With what shall we clothe ourselves?' For all these things the Gentiles search for eagerly; furthermore, your heavenly Father knows that you have need of them. But seek first the kingdom and His righteousness [possessing the righteousness of God], and all these things*

*[logistical grace support] shall be provided for you. Therefore, do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will take care of itself [under logistical grace]. Each day has enough evil of its own."*

In this passage, there are four commands not to worry. We are commanded not to worry because God, in logistical grace, will provide for us, regardless of our spiritual status. Remember that logistical grace is for both winners and losers. There is no meter on God's grace. *You are more important than a bird (verse 26), more important than the lilies of the field (verse 28), more important than the grass of the field, which is {alive} today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace (verse 30), so then do not worry O ones of little faith and doctrine.* Fear, worry, anxiety, apprehension is rejection or ignorance of God's logistical grace provision; losers worry, and worry is fear and therefore sin. The more you surrender to worry, the more you increase the power of worry in your life; yet God still provides. Let's look at some principles concerning worry:

- 1) Worry is a self-induced mental attitude sin, and therefore soulish torment or anxiety regarding anything in life. Remember, adversity is inevitable; stress is optional.
- 2) Worry is a disquieting and painful state of mind involving undue concern over something in life. Therefore, worry separates believers from their inner resources of grace and cuts off the reception of divine logistics. Worry is the way the supply line is cut, not by God, but by the believer thinking wrong things, being in the wrong place at the wrong time. You are out of fellowship with God and out of the PPOG. You do not have that protection of the wall of fire; you are not quartered, supplied, or transported, which is the military meaning of logistics. Quartering, transporting, and supplying is the way you get relaxed and free. Quartered is life and residence in the PPOG; transported is the filling of the Spirit and walking in the Spirit as you advance in enemy territory, the devil's world. Supplied of course is the divine provision of near grace or greater grace.
- 3) Worry always anticipates the worst, and so becomes the apprehension or anticipation of danger, misfortune, trouble, or uncertainty. Worry is a state of restlessness and agitation, producing mental disturbance, uneasiness, anxiety, and painful uncertainty. Worry short-circuits the function of the faith-rest technique and causes the believer to be pinned down in the cosmic system and fall by the wayside. If you get pinned down too long in the cosmic system, you move into reversionism and go backwards. You were once going forward in the spiritual life, dedicated and devoted to the plan of God; then you do the very same things you despised in others: you gossip, malign, hate, have bitterness, jealousy, vindictiveness, etc. You cannot afford to be pinned down and retreat after you have reached the adult stage of the spiritual life, because the fall is great and the misery that follows is self-destructive.
- 4) Worry is a destroyer of the soul, and if unchecked, results in mental illness. Worry in the mind causes shock to the body, Pro 12:25, *Anxiety or worry in the right lobe of a person weighs it down, but a good word makes it glad.* Worry weighs us down; a cheerful word picks us up.
- 5) Worry is a satanic device to lead the believer into reversionism and the sin unto death.

*Eze 4:15-17, Then He said to me, "See, I shall give you cow's dung in place of human dung over which you will prepare your bread." Moreover, He said to me, "Son of man, behold, I am going to break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they will eat bread by weight and with anxiety, and drink water by measure and in horror, because bread and water will be scarce; and they will be appalled with one another and waste away in their iniquity."*

*In Eze 12:18-19, "Son of man, eat your bread with trembling, and drink your water with quivering and anxiety or worry. Then say to the people of the land, 'Thus says the Lord God concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem in the land of Israel, They will eat their bread with anxiety and drink their water with horror, because their land will be stripped of its fulness on account of the violence of all who live in it.'"*

*1Pe 5:5-9 says, You younger men [or comparative novices], likewise, be subject to your elders [under the authority and command of your pastor-teacher]; and all of you [in the congregation],*



*clothe yourselves with humility toward one another [fasten yourselves to each other with grace orientation], for God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble [grace-oriented believer]. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time, Casting all your worries on Him, because He cares for you. Be stabilized, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls about like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. But resist him, firm in your faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.*

Worry is a great weapon in the hands of Satan because the forces of evil take over the soul as a result of worry. Worry makes you vulnerable to the enemy's attacks especially when you've grown spiritually. More sacrifices of your time, talent, and treasure are required in exercising your spiritual gift in spiritual growth; therefore, there are more subtle attacks made against you to try to cause you to doubt the laying down of your life to serve and honor God. This is why the perpetuation of the function of perception, metabolization, and application of Bible doctrine becomes absolutely necessary to put muscle on your faith, as per the principle of Psa 55:22, *Cast your burden upon the Lord, and He will sustain you; He will never allow the supergrace believer to be shaken.* There is the use of the faith-rest technique in spiritual growth, Psa 37:4-5, *Delight yourself in the Lord; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the Lord, Trust also in Him, and He will do it.*

6) Bad news can cause worry, Jer 49:23, *Concerning Damascus. Hamath and Arpad are put to shame, For they have heard bad news; They are disheartened. There is anxiety by the sea, It cannot be calmed.*

7) Worry can cause hysteria, Luk 10:41, *But the Lord answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are worried and bothered about so many things;"* Everyone has an area in which they are prone to worry.

8) People can cause worry. People who worry have to have an object to worry about, and you can always find something to worry about if you want to.

9) Economic disaster can cause worry (Jer 42:16).

10) Sin causes worry, and when people worry about sin it causes guilt (Psa 38:18, *For I confess my iniquity; I am full of anxiety because of my sin.*)

11) Therefore, we are ordered to stop worrying, Luk 12:29, *"And do not seek what you shall eat, and what you shall drink, and do not keep worrying."*

So, back in Mat 6:33-34, *"But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added to you. Therefore do not be anxious or worried for tomorrow; for tomorrow will care for itself. {Each} day has enough trouble of its own."* The application of verse 34 is that you can live so much in the past, that you do not live today. Grace gives you the ability to live one day at a time, not handicapped by the past, and not distracted by the future. Logistical grace emphasizes the principle of living one day at a time, and each day as unto the Lord. Under equal opportunity every believer is given logistical grace and the predesigned plan with the power of God made available. This equal privilege and equal opportunity means inequality in the eternal state. Some believers respond to Bible doctrine and advance spiritually becoming spiritual winners; others reject doctrine and become spiritual losers. If the believer advances and uses the divine assets made available then, in the eternal state, he will be rewarded for taking advantage of his equal privilege and equal opportunity.

All believers in the Church-age have been elected! Election is the expression of the sovereign will of God in eternity past before the universe existed and before mankind lived on the earth. Election, along with foreknowledge, predestination, justification, and glorification are all from the sovereignty of God. Therefore, they belong only to the believer, as we have seen in Rom 8:28-30. Eph 1:4 says, *just as He chose us [elected us] in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him.* Under election, equal privilege is your royal priesthood. 2Pe 1:10-11, *Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things [principles of virtue in verses 5-7] you will never stumble; for in this*

way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you. The phrase *more diligent* is the Greek adverb *mallon* meaning *more than*, and the verb *spoudasate* meaning *making every effort, doing one's best, being eager or motivated*. *Spoudazo* is the root word and is also translated *study* in 2Ti 2:15; it means to be eager and motivated about something and therefore applying oneself to a task with diligence. The most common meaning of *spoudazo* is *to do one's best*. So 2Pe 1:10 is saying, *Therefore, brethren, be motivated even more to make certain about His calling and election; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble;*

The motivation comes from being aware of the PPOG, the angelic conflict, the distribution of your fantastic blessings, etc. It is simply a reference to the believer and his priorities motivating him to go on in the Christian life. Once your priorities are straight, you will be more motivated about the divine plan of God than anything else in life. So *be all the more diligent* means to be motivated even more, and more motivation calls for maximum metabolized doctrine. The Greek word for *make* is *poieis-thai* meaning to make, produce, work, accomplish, to perform; it has the connotation of works. Remember that we are not saved by works, but that doesn't mean that we shouldn't have any. What does the Bible say concerning works? In Mat 5:16, *"Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven."* In Eph 2:10, *For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for the purpose of good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.*

*1Ti 2:10, but rather by means of good works, as befits women making a claim to spirituality.*

To those who have the ability to give financially when there are needs, the apostle Paul said, 1Ti 6:18, *Instruct them to give graciously, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share.* When we stand before God in eternity 1Co 3:13-15 says, *each man's work will become evident; for the day will show it, because it is {to be} revealed with fire; and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work. If any man's work which he has built upon it remains, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but he himself shall be saved, yet so as through fire.* We have encouragement to continue with the production of good works in 1Co 15:58, *Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not {in} vain in the Lord.* The pastor is given the spiritual gift to communicate Bible doctrine in Eph 4:12, *for the equipping of the saints for the work of service.* In Mat 16:27 we are told *"For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and will then recompense every man according to his deeds."* In 2Co 5:10, *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may be recompensed for his deeds in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.*

There is a warning to those who are anti-works and every time they hear a message that challenges them to production they react and reject the message; the apostle Paul said in Tit 1:16, *They profess to know God, but by their deeds they deny Him, being detestable and disobedient, and worthless for any good deed.* TLJC gave Himself for us, and one of the reasons is so that we can produce divine good in Tit 2:14, *He gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds.*

So, good deeds and works are a part of the election of God. Back in 2Pe 1:10, *Therefore, brethren, be motivated even more to make certain about His calling and election; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble;* It is the sovereign will of God that all believers are motivated by two doctrines that are mentioned in verse 10. One of these doctrinal principles is found in the word *calling* which is the Greek noun *klesin* meaning calling, invitation, or a legal summons. Man has three systems of perception whereby he can perceive and understand things: Rationalism, Empiricism and Faith. Faith is the only system of perception that mankind has which is non-meritorious. Man can take credit for his ability to rationalize, saying that he thinks things out and he is intelligent and smart and has a high I.Q. He can even take credit for empiricism saying he has a lot of experience in certain areas and has certain training in those areas, but the one system of perception

which he can take absolutely no credit for is faith! The merit of faith is in the object. Therefore the spiritually dead person can make legitimate decisions to listen to the gospel and can believe in Jesus Christ, but these positive decisions which originate from spiritual death have no ability apart from the ministry of God the Holy Spirit. This is called pre-salvation grace or common grace, and is divided into three parts: 1) Common grace, in which the Gospel is presented and made understandable to all (Tit 2:11).

2) The divine call in which the personal invitation to believe on TLJC is given to the hearers.

3) Efficacious grace in which the unbeliever's faith is made effectual.

Therefore you can see the importance of God the Holy Spirit in evangelism. The Holy Spirit is the one in complete charge in true evangelism.

*2Co 6:1-2, And working together with Him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain—for He says, "At the acceptable time I listened to you, And on the day of salvation I helped you; Behold, Now is the acceptable time, Behold, Now is the day of salvation."*

It is not your job to force people or try to drag them across the line. A good soul-winner is not someone who witnesses to a lot of people; a good soul winner is someone who presents the gospel information accurately and properly. Soul-winners will be rewarded in heaven, not by how many souls they led to Christ, but how accurately they represented the Gospel to the lost. God will not hold anyone responsible for another person's volition. Our job is to present the proper information; it is the responsibility of God the Holy Spirit to do the convincing and the convicting. The works then of a spiritually dead person have no place in evangelism. This means that both hearing the Gospel and believing in Jesus Christ are totally non-meritorious, and therefore totally compatible with the grace of God. The sovereign will of God and the free-will of mankind co-exist in human history by divine decree. However, in spiritual death the free will of mankind is totally separated from God and totally helpless to do anything about it; therefore the grace of God enters the situation. First, there is common grace, the work of the Holy Spirit in making the Gospel understandable. Secondly, there is the call of God, which is the invitation of God the Father through the Holy Spirit to believe in Christ. Thirdly, there is efficacious grace, the work of the Holy Spirit in making faith in Jesus Christ effective for eternal salvation. This is an invitation which is called in the N. T. *the calling of God*. 2Pe 1:10, *Therefore, brethren, be motivated even more to make certain about His calling and election; The calling of God is without repentance; God never changes his mind. Rom 11:29, for the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. God does not revoke His call because He knows that some will not respond. God never changes His mind; He always invites everyone to believe in Christ.*

*2Co 5:14-6:2, For the love of Christ motivates us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died; and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf. Therefore from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer. Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things have lost their power; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were entreating through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him. And working together with Him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain—for He says, "At the acceptable time I listened to you, And on the day of salvation I helped you; behold, now is the acceptable time, behold, now is the day of salvation."*

The grace of God refers to the three categories: common grace, in which the Holy Spirit makes the Gospel understandable, the divine call, the invitation of God the Father to believe in Christ, and

efficacious grace, which is the Holy Spirit making faith alone in Jesus Christ effective for salvation. It is true there is an acceptance that takes place before salvation, but that acceptance is accepting the information that God the Holy Spirit has presented concerning TLJC and how to be saved. If a person receives the information, he still does not have the faith to believe, and therefore God the Holy Spirit takes the faith of the spiritually dead person and makes it effectual. That's the acceptance that takes place before salvation. Joh 1:12, *But as many as received Him [the information concerning TLJC], to them He gave the right to become [in the future] children of God, {even} to those who believe in His name.* There must be an acceptance before you become a child of God. You are to accept the information that God the Holy Spirit makes understandable to you! Eph 2:8, *For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that [grace, salvation, faith] not of yourselves, it is the gift of God;*

# THE NEW ENGLAND BIBLE CONFERENCE.

The love and mercy of God found in prophecy in the end times.

08/13/06

No matter where we live or how we grow up, everybody on earth seems to ask some explanation of five key questions:

- 1) Who am I?
- 2) Where did I come from?
- 3) Why am I here?
- 4) Where am I going?
- 5) How do I get there?

This is because this is the devils' world, and many individuals have a distorted view of God. TLJC said in Joh 18:36-38, *"My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, then My servants would be fighting, that I might not be delivered up to the Jews; but as it is, My kingdom is not of this realm. Pilate therefore said to Him, So You are a king? Jesus answered, You say {correctly} that I am a king. For this I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, to bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice. Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?"* In 2Co 4:3-4 the apostle Paul said, *And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, in whose case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.* Our Lord Jesus Christ gives us the best picture of God we'll ever get. We live in the Church-age, the intensified stage of the angelic conflict, and our enemy is invisible. Eventually, there will be the establishment of a one-world government, which is all about controlling the population, which is what the anti-Christ, indwelt by Satan, will eventually do. However, if you understand the love and mercy of God that is found in prophecy in the end times you will not have fear or worry. As David said in Psa 56:3, *When I am afraid, I will put my trust in Thee. In God, whose word I praise, In God I have put my trust; I shall not be afraid. What can {mere} man do to me?*

It is important that we get a clear idea of the God who actually exists, for those who gain a good understanding of the merciful God of the Bible are quick to turn to Him, where they find comfort in their time of desperation. Those who have the wrong understanding of Who and what God really is find themselves facing both the present and the future with fear and dread. Knowing the true God, as He is revealed by the Hebrew prophets and by His Son TLJC, can be the most comforting experience in life.

*2Co 1:2-7, Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed {be} the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort; who comforts us in all our affliction so that we may be able to comfort those who are in any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. For just as the sufferings of Christ are ours in abundance, so also our comfort is abundant through Christ. But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or if we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which is effective in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; and our hope for you is firmly grounded, knowing that as you are sharers of our sufferings, so also you are {sharers} of our comfort.*

It is important to gain the right understanding of Who and what God really is before we face that unknown tragedy that will inevitably come. Even though *God is Spirit* (Joh 4:24) *and no one has seen God at any time* (Joh 1:18), God has given us many ways to come to know Him, Psa 19:1, *The heavens are telling of the glory of God; And their expanse is declaring the work of His hands.* God exists, He is all-powerful, and He is the Master designer of all things. Creation alone does not tell us much of who God is, what He is like, whether He is for us or against us. It is only in the Bible that we learn what

He is really like and what kind of relationship we can have with Him. The apostle Paul spoke of two ways to know God:

- 1) Through the revelation the Lord has given of Himself through the Hebrew prophets.
- 2) Through God's only begotten Son, TLJC, who came into this world not only to die for the sins of mankind, but also to reveal God as the Father.

*In Heb 1:1-3, God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high;*

The Son perfectly mirrors God; the Bible calls TLJC *the exact representation of His nature or the express image of God*. When TLJC walked on earth, everything He did expressed the true nature of God. He revealed Himself to be completely in tune with human sorrows, grief, and pain, Heb 4:15, *For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need*. We don't have a priest who is out of touch with our reality. He's been through weakness and testing, experienced it all, all but the sin, and in so doing, He revealed how God the Father responds when we hurt. We see that He is a merciful God, longsuffering, compassionate, and forgiving. We see that God loves us and is for us which is a welcome thought in times of need. Sooner or later we will all face our own personal time of crisis. It may be self-inflicted, or it may occur simply because you are a human being living in the devil's world, fallen and made up of sinful men. Whatever the cause, you can turn from wherever you are, like the Prodigal son, and return home, to your heavenly Father. So, do not view God as a cruel taskmaster, standing at the gate of heaven to keep people out. Rather, see Him as the loving, merciful heavenly Father, who stands at the gate of heaven, seeking to draw the greatest possible number of men and women in.

*2Pe 3:9 says, The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance (see also 1Ti 2:4).*

While all those who enter must come through faith in His Son's sacrifice for our sins on the cross and His subsequent resurrection, we can be certain that if there is any way to get someone through the pearly gates, God will make sure it happens! If you're like many people, the term *Bible prophecy* conjures up frightening images of doom, fireballs raining from heaven, and mountains crashing into the sea. Prophecies of hard times and coming judgment don't comfort people; they frighten them. TLJC, speaking of *the end*, told his disciples that when that time comes.

*Luk 21:25-26, "And there will be signs in sun and moon and stars, and upon the earth dismay among nations, in perplexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves, men fainting from fear and the expectation of the things which are coming upon the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken."*

Admittedly, such terrifying imagery doesn't bring comfort in the usual sense, but such terminology is designed to communicate God's immeasurable mercy, grace, and love, and is what we call crisis evangelism and really grace before judgment. God is not some celestial being who delights in inflicting catastrophe, but a loving Lord who does everything He can to help us escape divine judgment.

*Rom 8:32, He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?*

He uses Bible prophecy not to frighten us, but to prove that He exists; to warn us of the real dangers that lay ahead; and to encourage us into accepting His gracious offer of life and happiness. Many people don't want to hear about the negative things that are happening throughout the world.

They are like those in Jer 49:23, *You have heard bad news and you are disheartened. There is anxiety by the sea, It cannot be calmed.* They completely misread the loving nature of God, because they know little or nothing of what the Bible actually teaches about God. They have not rejected God, but rather have a monstrous view of Him that has become very common in our world, because Satan and the kingdom of darkness want to discredit and blind everyone from the love and mercy of God. However, if you understand the love and mercy of God found in prophecy in the end times, you will have a confident expectation of Him instead. Many people suffer under a wrong view of God, a distorted picture that sees the Almighty as angry, ill-tempered, and eager to distribute out horrific judgment. However, once you discover God is merciful, gracious, and looks on us with such inexhaustible love that He sent His Son, TLJC, to become the Savior of the world, your whole world changes. The Bible insists that when any of us make it to heaven, we do so only because God has made it possible.

*Joh 6:37-44), "All that the Father gives Me shall come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will certainly not cast out. For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that of all that He has given Me I lose nothing, but raise it up on the last day. For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who beholds the Son and believes in Him, may have eternal life; and I Myself will raise him up on the last day." The Jews therefore were grumbling about Him, because He said, "I am the bread that came down out of heaven." And they were saying, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How does He now say, I have come down out of heaven?" Jesus answered and said to them, "Do not grumble among yourselves. No one can come to Me, unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up on the last day."*

Bible prophecy reveals God's kind nature as almost nothing else can. Even now God is carefully and relentlessly at work, supervising the course of world events in order to bring about the glorious future He has foretold. In spite of the fact that Rev 12:9, *the great dragon who is called the devil and Satan deceives the whole world;* and 1Jo 5:19, *and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one,* God is still in control. God uses Bible prophecy not to frighten us, but to encourage us into accepting His gracious offer, so that you can say with the apostle Paul in Phi 1:20, *On the basis of my intense concentration and confident expectation [a personal sense of destiny] that I shall not be put to shame in anything, but with all confidence, Christ shall even now [in time] as always [in eternity] be glorified in my body, whether by life or by death.*

Everything happening to Paul while in jail only serves to make Christ more accurately known, regardless of whether he lives or dies. Paul turned his life into his very own pulpit. The same is true of you; you can turn your life, adversities, and circumstances into your very own pulpit (2Co 3:2-6). Your life's message can have a tremendous impact on others. You can actually be read by others and bring glory to God because of what you've gone through, and how you persevered and did not quit in spite of all the obstacles. If you have a disadvantage in life, you must replace passive self-pity with active courage. If you have a disadvantage, take advantage of it! That ability to overcome that great obstacle makes you stronger. God can take any type of evil situation and convert it into divine good as Joseph said in Gen 50:20, *and as for you, you meant evil against me, but God meant it for good.* Or in Deu 23:5, *the Lord your God turned the curse into a blessing for you because the Lord your God loves you.*

When TLJC wanted his audience to grasp the passionate love of God for them, He told them three short but powerful stories in Luke 15: The parable of the lost sheep; The parable of the lost coin; The parable of the lost son. All of these illustrate the Father's longing to find and bring home all of His lost children. In the third of these stories, a young man from a wealthy family demands and gets his inheritance long before the death of his father. He leaves home and spends his entire fortune on wild living, eventually winding up broke and friendless. So he sets off for home, determined to ask his father for work as a hired hand. Meanwhile, his father sits patiently on the porch scanning the road and praying each day to see his wandering son return home. On this day, while the son is still a long

way off, the father recognizes the tired silhouette of his boy hobbling down the road. The father leaps off the porch and runs to his son, embraces him, covers his dirty face with kisses, and treats him to a homecoming party, complete with the best fresh beef in the county. The real story is not so much the prodigal, but the father of the prodigal. TLJC was portraying God as the prodigal's father. Our Lord wanted us to realize that His Father, God Almighty, was just like the merciful father in this story. God isn't sitting up in heaven, arms crossed, trying to prevent people from entering. Instead, He stands with arms wide open wide.

*Mat 24:1-3, And Jesus came out from the temple and was going away when His disciples came up to point out the temple buildings to Him. And He answered and said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, not one stone here shall be left upon another, which will not be torn down." And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be, [the temple not having one stone left upon another and torn down] and what {will be} the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age [The Second Coming]?"*

TLJC told His apostles to look for the following signs prior to His Second Coming and the end of the age.

1) False prophets and false Christs in Mat 24:5, *"For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will mislead many."* Mat 24:11, *"And many false prophets will arise, and will mislead many."* Prophets ceased with the completion of the canon of scripture, and the false prophets are a prelude to the antichrist.

2) Wars, in Mat 24:6, *"And you will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars; see that you are not frightened, for {those things} must take place, but {that} is not yet the end."* Rumors of wars in all areas of the world now occur frequently thanks to instant media coverage.

3) Famines, in Mat 24:7, *"For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and in various places there will be famines,"* A large portion of the world suffers from a shortage of food.

4) Earthquakes, in Mat 24:7.....*and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes.*

5) Predictions of future tribulations (Mat 24:8-9). Christians are also under attack throughout the world today. In the United States, Christians still enjoy freedom to worship God, however in many other countries Christians suffer much greater persecution for their faith. During the tribulation this suffering will be worldwide and will continue even to the point of martyrdom.

6) The Gospel will be preached throughout the world. Mat 24:14, *"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a witness to all the nations, and then the end shall come."* This prophecy is being fulfilled through television, radio, missionaries, the translation of the Bible into many languages, and the internet.

7) There is also the prophecy of two characteristics of the end of the age from the apostle Paul: Godlessness in the last days (2Ti 3:1-5), and Apostasy, or falling away from the faith (1Ti 4:1-5).

8) Redevelopment of the Roman Empire (European community), Dan 2:32-33,40-43. The nations of Europe since the Roman empire dissolved have never formed one empire, but the European Union now has over 15 Member States and is preparing for 13 more. The Roman empire is being revised once again.

9) In the last days there will be the return of the one pure language, Hebrew, to Israel. Zep 3:9, *For then I will give to the peoples purified lips, That all of them may call on the name of the Lord, To serve Him shoulder to shoulder.* Prior to the restoration of Israel in 1948, Hebrew was a dead language, but today it is spoken throughout Israel.

10) There will also be the rebuilding of the temple, the restoration of temple worship, and animal sacrifices in Jerusalem. For several end time prophecies to be fulfilled, the temple will have to be rebuilt. In Rev 11:1-2, *And there was given me a measuring rod like a staff; and someone said, "Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it. And leave out the court which is*



outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations; and they will tread under foot the holy city for forty-two months." Those 42 months are the last three and a half years of the tribulation. There are many groups already working on preparations for the new temple. Attempts have been made to lay the cornerstone of the temple; the only thing standing in the way of the construction of the new temple is Islam's third holiest site, the Dome of the Rock.

11) There will also be the appearance of the red heifer after 2000 years. Num 19:1-2, *Then the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, This is the statute of the law which the Lord has commanded, saying, Speak to the sons of Israel that they bring you an unblemished red heifer in which is no defect, and on which a yoke has never been placed.* A red heifer will be required to be used in the process of purification described in the book of Numbers. In May 1997 the first Red Heifer was born in 2000 years.

12) Increase in knowledge and travel, Dan 12:4, *"But as for you, Daniel, conceal these words and seal up the book until the end of time; many will go back and forth, and knowledge will increase."*

13) Return of the Ethiopian Jews to Israel (Zep 3:8-11).

14) The rise of Russia (Eze 38:2,4,8). In order for some end time events to occur Russia will have to be a strong nation with a strong military. Don't buy the lie of the lying sleeping giant.

15) Return of Russian Jews to Israel (Jer 23:7-8).

16) Technology for the mark of the beast, Rev 13:16-17, *And he causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the slaves, to be given a mark on their right hand, or on their forehead, and he provides that no one should be able to buy or to sell, except the one who has the mark, either the name of the beast or the number of his name.* There are already thousands of people who have received the biochip implant. What is significant is that people are being softened to the idea of a mark or an implant as a means of maintaining security, providing medical information, and regulating a more interdependent world.

17) Plans for the one world government. The United Nations, World Trade Organization, and other agencies are preliminary steps to the formation of a one world government. We now have the communications technology, transportation, and the pro-globalization media necessary to usher in the one world government headed by the antichrist. The increasing terrorist threat will only quicken the formation of this governing body as fear and promises of better security make more people willing to give up their national sovereignty.

18) There's the prophecy of instant communication around the world.

So, we have been looking at God the Father not as a God of judgment, but as loving God filled with mercy and compassion. John 14, the night before our Lord's death, reveals how TLJC was a visible manifestation and a visual aid to understand God the Father.

*Joh 14:1-3, "Let not your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many dwelling places; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to Myself; that where I am, {there} you may be also."*

Our Lord was actually addressing this to Peter because of what Peter said in Joh 13:36. In Joh 14:5 we have the question of Thomas, *Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?"* Thomas is not really inherently stupid; he is simply ignorant of Bible doctrine. Once a person becomes a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ and neglects or rejects doctrine, he appears to be stupid because he's in reversionism, which is going backward in the spiritual life, rather than forward (Pro 14:14). So in Joh 14:5-7, *Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?" Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but through Me. If you had known Me [second class condition: but you didn't], you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him."* To see the Son, TLJC, is to see the Father. TLJC is about to depart; however, He will leave His thinking behind and they

will still be able to see God with the eyes of their soul. The Lord can't stick around and teach them; He must go forward with the plan of God and leave a legacy of Bible doctrine, so that future generations will be able to see the Father through the Scriptures. Once Christ ascends, the plan of God the Father is seen through His word. So our Lord's answer to Thomas, Joh 14:7-11, *"If you had known Me Thomas, [but you didn't], you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him."* Philip said to Him, *"Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us."* Jesus said to him, *"Have I been so long with you, and {yet} you have not come to know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how do you say, 'Show us the Father'? Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works. Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; otherwise believe on account of the works themselves."*

Philip was slow to learn because he was side-tracked and unable to concentrate. What the Lord has just said to Thomas completely passes over the head of Philip. For the Lord just said to Thomas, Joh 14:7, *"If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him."* In Joh 14:9 is a rebuke of divine sarcasm, *Jesus said to him, [Sadly enough this a statement could be said to the majority of believers today] "Have I been so long with you, and {yet} you have not [ouk] come to know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how do you say 'Show us the Father'?"* Joh 14:10, *"Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works.* The Lord is saying that through the word of God the Father, and the power given to Him, He was able to do the works that God the Father called Him to do, and this is what the Church-age is all about. Every believer is to take the word of God and mix it with the power of God and perform the works that God the Father calls him to perform. Again, Joh 14:10, *"Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me?"* This is co-equality, coeternity of essence; the Father and the Son have identical essence. Whenever the Scripture says God is one, it is talking about the essence of God. When there is a distinction between the members of the Godhead, we are talking about a principle of distinction, which is personality, the Father, the Son, and the Spirit. So He says, *"I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me."* The same thing is true about the Holy Spirit; all 3 have identical essence: the same eternal life, the same omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, immutability, sovereignty, justice, righteousness, love, veracity. They have identical essence and are one in essence. No one can see the essence of God with human eyes or human viewpoint, but you can see it with eyes of the soul. Eph 1:18, *I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints.* You can only see God with the human spirit and the left lobe of the soul, your spiritual eyes. You can are going to see the Father, where Philip could have, through words! Joh 14:10, *"The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works."*

In verse 11, there are 2 commands, both designed to try to get Philip to apply the doctrine he has just heard.

*Joh 14:11, "Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; otherwise believe on account of the works themselves."*

Think about how many times the Lord came through for you in your hour of difficulty and trial even though you were totally unworthy; He was always there for you. The Lord not only sustains the mature believer, but also the passive, slothful, backslider. The problem that a lot of believers have is failure to recall the blessings and the promises of God. So, TLJC now hits Philip right between the eyes.

*Joh 14:12 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do [divine good], shall he do also; and greater {works} than these shall he do; because I go to the Father."*

The Greek word *meizona* means greater in quantity but not quality. We will do more works only because we have more opportunity to produce divine good.

*Joh 14:13, "And whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."*

One of the most important books of prophecy is the book of Revelation which says in Rev 1:3, *Blessed [or happy] is he who reads and those who hear the words of the prophecy, and heed the things which are written in it; for the time is near.* God promises in His Word to give a special blessing of happiness to all those who seek to grasp what He has revealed about the future. If you understand the love and mercy of God found in prophecy in the end times, you will have an inner joy and happiness, excited about what is happening in these last days. Those who neglect the prophetic plan of God lack something essential in their lives, particularly in relation to their understanding and appreciation of TLJC. The Book of Revelation does not merely disclose future events, but is particularly "the Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ."

*Rev 1:1, The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which must shortly take place; and He sent and communicated it by His angel to His bond-servant John.*

If the Scriptures teach us anything about God, it's that He is for us, not against us. He calls us to obey Him because He wants to bless our lives. From cover to cover, Bible prophecy powerfully proclaims the grace, mercy, and love of God to those who believe in Him. Only moments after Adam and the woman took a bite out of the forbidden fruit, God declared to the evil one who had enticed them to sin, Gen 3:15, *"And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel."* Even before His creatures had sinned, God already had designed a remedy, a powerful solution for their separation from Him, Rev 13:8. Only God Himself, in the person of his Son, TLJC, could die for the sins of the whole world. How hard could it be to love a God like that? God has blended this gracious principle of prophecy all the way through the Bible. The word grace first appears in Scripture in Gen 6:8, *"Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD."* The last book, Revelation, opens with a reference to God's grace (Rev 1:4) and closes the same way (Rev 22:21). The middle of the book reminds us of the greatest act of grace in history, that TLJC was *"slain from the foundation of the world,"* (Rev 13:8). The last verse in the Bible says in Rev 22:21, *The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen.* This focus on grace is to give us courage, strength, and hope, particularly in uncertain times like these. Prophecy tells us that from the very beginning of history to its end, God shows Himself to be merciful, gracious, and loving beyond all imagination.

Bible prophecy reveals a kindhearted God who is merciful and gracious beyond all expectation, but perhaps most marvelous of all is the open invitation He gives to each one of us.

*Psa 66:5, Come and see the works of God, {Who is} awesome in {His} deeds toward the sons of men.*

*Isa 66:18, "For I know their works and their thoughts; the time is coming to gather all nations and tongues. And they shall come and see My glory."*

*Jer 29:11-13, "For I know the plans that I have for you," declares the Lord, "plans for welfare and not for calamity to give you a future and a hope. Then you will call upon Me and come and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. And you will seek Me and find {Me,} when you search for Me with all your heart."*

The testimony of the prophets on the nature of God is crucial because these remarkable servants really were the best God had. They were called "holy men of God!" (2Pe 1:21). Samuel, Elijah, Elisha, Daniel, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, David, and Moses were not only the special servants of God for their generation, but all of them were also prophets. If we listen to their testimony regarding the nature of God, we will see the light burning at the end of our own tunnels. Everyone has problems and we all look to God for solutions. How about calling upon the God whom the prophets knew so well? Look at Jonah, the rebellious prophet. In his time, Nineveh, the capital of Assyria, had become the

greatest city in the world. God told Jonah to go to that lavish city and proclaim (Jon 1:1-17). Assyria had long posed a threat to Israel, and as a prophet perhaps Jonah could see that one day this powerful Gentile nation would destroy Israel (this did occur in 722 B.C.). So when God told Jonah to call the Ninevites to repent, he feared that they really might. The entire population of Nineveh repented; God saw their change of heart and relented from sending destruction.

*Jon 3:5-6, Then the people of Nineveh believed in God; and they called a fast and put on sackcloth from the greatest to the least of them. When the word reached the king of Nineveh, he arose from his throne, laid aside his robe from him, covered {himself} with sackcloth, and sat on the ashes.*

The Book of Jonah reminds us what kind of God we serve; He is the sort of Lord who loves to show mercy to everyone. Still, while the repentance of the Ninevites greatly pleased God, it didn't please Jonah at all.

*Jon 4:1-4, But it greatly displeased Jonah, and he became angry. And he prayed to the Lord and said, "Please Lord, was not this what I said while I was still in my {own} country? Therefore, in order to forestall this I fled to Tarshish, for I knew that Thou art a gracious and compassionate God, slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, and one who relents concerning calamity. Therefore now, O Lord, please take my life from me, for death is better to me than life." And the Lord said, "Do you have good reason to be angry?"*

This prophet used by God to spark a great revival now bitterly complained about it, because from his perspective the recipients of God's grace were from the wrong nation and didn't deserve it. Jonah wanted God to wipe the Assyrians off the face of the earth, and instead he spared them. True to form, however, God wasn't through with this prophet. Jonah lingered for a few days outside Nineveh, hoping that God would change his mind and destroy the city.

*Jon 4:5-6, Then Jonah went out from the city and sat east of it. There he made a shelter for himself and sat under it in the shade until he could see what would happen in the city. So the Lord God appointed a plant and it grew up over Jonah to be a shade over his head to deliver him from his discomfort. And Jonah was extremely happy about the plant.*

However, early the next day, God sent a worm to decay the vine, which made Jonah even more furious (Jon 4:7-11). That's when Jonah learned a second lesson about God's kindhearted and merciful nature. *Then God said to Jonah, "Do you have good reason to be angry about the plant?" And he said, "I have good reason to be angry, even to death." Then the Lord said, "You had compassion on the plant for which you did not work, and {which} you did not cause to grow, which came up overnight and perished overnight. And should I not have compassion on Nineveh, the great city in which there are more than 120,000 persons who do not know {the difference} between their right and left hand, as well as many animals?"* Jonah felt compassion for a plant that helped him feel comfortable; God felt compassion toward a people that for many years had scorned and blasphemed Him. If you understand the love and mercy of God found in prophecy, you'll have confidence, freedom, and security that He is for you. Despite himself, Jonah tells us a great deal about the nature of God. Jonah wanted judgment; God wanted mercy. Jonah rooted for death; God championed life. God won!

A century or so before Jonah, another Hebrew prophet named Joel ministered to the people of Judah. A terrible locust plague had engulfed his nation, and Joel used the calamity to encourage his countrymen to turn back to the Lord. He declared that if they refused to repent, a plague even greater than mighty locust armies would devastate the nation on the great and terrible "*day of the LORD*" (Joel 2:11). Joel pled with his nation to turn away from their rebellion and return with their whole hearts to the God of their fathers. In Joel 2, a great believer teaches about the goodness of God.

*Joe 2:12-13, "Yet even now," declares the Lord, "Return to Me with all your heart, And with fasting, weeping, and mourning; And rend your heart and not your garments. Now return to the Lord your God, For He is gracious and compassionate, Slow to anger, abounding in lovingkindness, And relenting of evil."*

The prophet didn't shrink from warning his people that God would soon judge their sin, but the ultimate reason Joel gave to his countrymen for returning to God was, *"For He is gracious and compassionate, Slow to anger, abounding in lovingkindness, And relenting of evil."* The prophets Amos and Malachi also referred to their merciful God as *"gracious."* Major prophets Isaiah and Jeremiah referred to him as *"merciful."* God described himself to Jeremiah in these words: *"I am merciful, I will not remain angry forever. Only acknowledge your iniquity."* (Jer 3:12-13). What comfort this is to sinners in any age, to know that they can find mercy when they admit their sin to God. God Himself said so! There is no better guarantee of forgiveness than that given by God himself. David mentioned the mercy of God no fewer than fourteen times in his writings, not counting Psalm 136, where twenty-six times he declared that God's "mercy endures forever." Long before Jonah, before Joel, before Elijah, David extolled the infinite mercy, grace, and love of the Lord. The psalmist of Israel could never get over the boundless mercy of his God, and he eagerly set to music his joyful understanding of God's love. No doubt these prophets opened their scrolls of Torah to learn from Moses, the lawgiver himself. Approximately seven hundred years separated Moses from Jonah, yet their testimony about the loving nature of God does not vary in the slightest. In Exo 33, Moses gave us a remarkable account of his unique interaction with God. By this point in the narrative, the Israelites already had left Egypt, camped at Sinai, received (and broken) the Ten Commandments, and suffered their first deadly bout with idolatry. Moses had angrily shattered the first set of tablets containing the commandments, and God had summoned him once more to the mountaintop to receive a new set. Moses also had a tiny request of God:

*Exo 33:17-18, And the Lord said to Moses, "I will also do this thing of which you have spoken; for you have found favor in My sight, and I have known you by name." Then Moses said, "I pray Thee, show me Thy glory!"*

Moses wanted to see God, to know him intimately. What an enormous request Moses made of the Lord, but more astonishing still, God gladly honored the request. When the Lord would make His glory pass by, He promised to put Moses in a cleft in the rock of the mountain and cover him. In Exo 33:19, *And He said, "I Myself will make all My goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the Lord before you; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show compassion on whom I will show compassion."* In Exo 34:6-7, *Then the Lord passed by in front of him and proclaimed, "The Lord, the Lord God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and truth; who keeps lovingkindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression and sin; yet He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers on the children and on the grandchildren to the third and fourth generations."*, an amazing picture of God, painted by the Lord Himself for one of His chief prophets. If you understand the love and mercy of God found in prophecy, you will also have a revelation of the graciousness of God. God's nature overflows with mercy and grace, love and faithfulness. Neither Jonah nor Joel, nor any other prophet, originated the idea that God was merciful; this truth came from God himself when he called Moses into His service, *"The LORD your God is a merciful God,"* He declared (Deu 4:31).

Too many people suffer under the mistaken notion that our God is a God of judgment. It is true that He will discipline His people for their sin, but only as a last resort. Yet because He is a God abundant in love, He longs to deliver us from discipline and judgment by calling us to repentance and faith. God freely offers His mercy to all mankind, but always upon the condition that they obey Him. If they choose to disobey Him, He cannot guarantee them His blessing. History shows that those individuals and nations who disobeyed Him either received His judgment or failed to receive the mercy and blessings they could have enjoyed. Such people often regard God as cruel or mean spirited. They seem unable to understand that they cannot do their own thing, disregarding His will and plan for their lives, and still receive His mercy. Those who disobey His will and His commandments look up to God and say, He is a God of judgment. Those who obey Him look up to Him and say, He is a God of

mercy. Your view of God depends on where you stand, in obedience or disobedience to Him. From Adam and Eve to King David, from the thief on the cross to Saul of Tarsus (who became the apostle Paul), and to you and me, He makes this matchless offer: In love and mercy I sent my only Son to die for your sins. I raised Him from the dead so that you would know I accepted His sacrifice. All you have to do is call upon me for forgiveness and salvation, and I will give you eternal life. Nothing could be more gracious than that. In the final analysis, God leaves the decision up to you. He and His prophets declared His mercy, and now you can accept it or reject it.

*Deu 30:19-20, "I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants, by loving the Lord your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him; for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the Lord swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them."*

God knows the end from the beginning. There are more than one thousand prophecies in the Bible, five hundred of which already have been fulfilled, the others are yet to come. No mere human could forecast the future with the detail and accuracy that God has demonstrated. As far as God is concerned, prophecy is nothing more than *history written in advance*. Only God knows the future. No wonder He describes Himself with words like

*Isa 46:8-11, "Remember this, and be assured; Recall it to mind, you transgressors. Remember the former things long past, For I am God, and there is no other; {I am} God, and there is no one like Me, Declaring the end from the beginning And from ancient times things which have not been done, Saying, 'My purpose will be established, And I will accomplish all My good pleasure' Calling a bird of prey from the east, The man of My purpose from a far country. Truly I have spoken; truly I will bring it to pass. I have planned {it, surely} I will do it."*

Beginning in ages past, God has seen fit to forecast the future, and everything always happens just the way He said it would. In fact, that is one way we know He exists and He cares for us. God has told us how history will wind up; who can do that, but God alone? Yet, people throughout history choose to abandon the Word of God and cling to the fantasies and lies of lesser authorities. The Bible is unique among the religious books of mankind in that it dares to predict future events in great detail. Other religious writings such as the Koran do not contain detailed, specific prophecies. It is only when we come to examine the Bible that we find hundreds of detailed prophecies concerning various nations, events, and individuals covering thousands of years. Modern day secular prophets do dare to make predictions, but they have a very poor record of accuracy. The more specific their prediction, the more certain it is to be wrong.

*Deu 13:1-4, If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you and gives you a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder comes true, concerning which he spoke to you, saying, 'Let us go after other gods (whom you have not known) and let us serve them,' you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams; for the Lord your God is testing you to find out if you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul. You shall follow the Lord your God and fear Him; and you shall keep His commandments, listen to His voice, serve Him, and cling to Him." (see also Deu 18:18-22).*

Anyone who attempts to prophesy specific events will be confronted by the staggering odds against success created by the inescapable laws of mathematical probability. However, when we examine the prophecies in the Bible we are confronted with a different phenomenon of staggering mathematical proportions. The Bible contains hundreds of incredibly accurate predictions of events which historians and archaeologists have verified. God declares boldly in His Word that these prophecies and their fulfillments are His signature upon the Bible and His verification that the Bible is truly the inspired (God-breathed) Word of God. God threw forth His challenge to false prophets and false religions that has remained unanswered for over twenty-five hundred years:

*In Isa 41:21-24, "Present your case," the Lord says. "Bring forward your strong {arguments,}" The King of Jacob says. "Let them bring forth and declare to us what is going to take place; As for the former {events,} declare what they {were,} That we may consider them, and know their outcome; Or announce to us what is coming. Declare the things that are going to come afterward, That we may know that you are gods; Indeed, do good or evil, that we may anxiously look about us and fear together. Behold, you are of no account, And your work amounts to nothing; He who chooses you is an abomination.*

The Lord declares that accurate prophecy belongs to God alone, and that He alone can prophesy accurately the future of mankind. The precision of fulfilled prophecy therefore becomes not only an irrefutable proof of God's foreknowledge and sovereignty, but it also proves conclusively that the Bible is the revelation of God's truth. Statistical theory shows that if the probability of one event occurring is one in five and the probability of another event occurring is one in ten, then the probability of both events being fulfilled in sequence is five multiplied by ten. Thus, the chance of both events occurring is one in fifty. Throughout the O.T., there are hundreds of specific prophecies in which God promised that He would send a Messiah to save humanity from their sins.

1) The Messiah would come from the tribe of Judah, one of the 12 tribes descended from Jacob (Gen 49:10; Luk 3:23-34). Probability = 1 chance in 12.

2) He would be born in Bethlehem, (Mic 5:2, Mat 2:1). Probability = 1 chance in 200; there were over 200 cities He could have been born in.

3) He would be betrayed for 30 pieces of silver (Zec 11:12, Mat 26:15). Probability = conservatively, 1 chance in 50.

The Combined Probability of these prophecies:  $12 \times 200 \times 50 = 1$  chance in 120,000. There is only one chance in 120 thousand (conservatively) that any one man would fulfill all three prophecies by chance. Out of many hundreds of prophecies concerning the promised Messiah, some four dozen are quite specific, including these three. Here are eleven Messianic predictions made more than four hundred years before they were fulfilled. The promised Messiah would: Be born in Bethlehem. Probability: 1 in 200. He would be preceded by a messenger: Probability: say 1 in 20. Isa 40:3 is fulfilled in Mat 3:1-3, *Now in those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make ready the way of the Lord, Make His paths straight!"*

4) He would enter Jerusalem on a colt. Probability: 1 in 50. O.T. prediction: Zec 9:9, *Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout {in triumph,} O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your king is coming to you; He is just and endowed with salvation, Humble, and mounted on a donkey, Even on a colt, the foal of a donkey.* N.T. fulfillment: Luk 19:35-38, *And they brought it to Jesus, and they threw their garments on the colt, and put Jesus {on it.} And as He was going, they were spreading their garments in the road. And as He was now approaching, near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to praise God joyfully with a loud voice for all the miracles which they had seen, saying, "Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord; Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!"* He would be betrayed by a friend. Probability: 1 in 10. O.T. prediction: Psa 41:9. N.T. fulfillment: Joh 13:18, *"I do not speak of all of you. I know the ones I have chosen; but {it is} that the Scripture may be fulfilled, 'He who eats My bread has lifted up his heel against Me."*

5) He would have His hands and feet pierced. Probability: 1 in 100. O.T. prediction: Psa 22:16, *For dogs have surrounded me; A band of evildoers has encompassed me; They pierced my hands and my feet.* N.T. fulfillment: Luk 23:33, *And when they came to the place called The Skull, there they crucified Him and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left.*

6) He would be wounded and whipped by His enemies. Probability: 1 in 25. O.T. prediction: Isa 53:5, *But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for*

*our well-being {fell} upon Him, And by His scourging we are healed. N.T. fulfillment: Mat 27:26, Then he released Barabbas for them; but after having Jesus scourged, he delivered Him to be crucified.*

7) He would be sold for thirty pieces of silver. Probability: 1 in 100. O.T. prediction: Zec 11:12. N.T. fulfillment: Mat 26:15, *and said, "What are you willing to give me to deliver Him up to you?" And they weighed out to him thirty pieces of silver.*

8) He would be spit upon and beaten. Probability: 1 in 10. O.T. prediction: Isa 50:6, *I gave My back to those who strike {Me,} And My cheeks to those who pluck out the beard; I did not cover My face from humiliation and spitting. N.T. fulfillment: Mat 26:67, Then they spat in His face and beat Him with their fists; and others slapped Him.*

9) He would have His betrayal money thrown in the Temple and given for a potter's field. Probability: 1 in 200. O.T. prediction: Zec 11:13, *Then the Lord said to me, "Throw it to the potter, {that} magnificent price at which I was valued by them." So I took the thirty {shekels} of silver and threw them to the potter in the house of the Lord. N.T. fulfillment: Mat 27:3-7.*

10) He would be silent before His accusers. Probability: 1 in 100. O.T. prediction: Isa 53:7, *He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He did not open His mouth; Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, And like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, So He did not open His mouth. N.T. fulfillment: Mat 27:12-14, And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He made no answer. Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?" And He did not answer him with regard to even a {single} charge, so that the governor was quite amazed.*

11) He would be crucified with thieves. Probability: 1 in 100. O.T. prediction: Isa 53:12, *He was numbered with the transgressors; Yet He Himself bore the sin of many, And interceded for the transgressors. N.T. fulfillment: Mat 27:28, At that time two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the right and one on the left.*

When you multiply the combined probability that one man could fulfill just 11 of these prophecies it is equal to one chance in 10 to the 19th power or 1 in 10,000,000,000,000,000,000. Scripture says, 2Pe 1:20-21, *But know this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, for no prophecy was ever made by an act of human will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God. Prophecy resulted when the Holy Spirit prompted men and women to speak God's Word. One half of the Bible's prophecies have already come to take place. Therefore, if one half of them have happened as He has said, we should have no reason to doubt that the remaining ones will happen exactly as God has said! This helps us to see that when God says something is going to happen, you can take it to the bank. You can see why this book has been attacked so much over the years. There is nothing like it.*



# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 39.

Dealing with the mental attitudes of inordinate ambition and competition, fear, guilt, worry, anger, judging and hatred..

08/20/06

We have noted the importance of understanding election as it relates to our subject of equal privilege and equal opportunity. Under election, equal privilege is your royal priesthood; equal opportunity is logistical grace support and blessing for both winners and losers.

*2Pe 1:2-11, Grace and prosperity be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to the natural life and the spiritual life, through the epignosis knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust. Now for this very reason also, applying all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence or virtue, and in your virtue, more knowledge; and in your knowledge, self-control, and in your self-control, perseverance, and in your perseverance, godliness [living the spiritual life]; and in your living the spiritual life, brotherly kindness [RFHC], and in your brotherly kindness, virtue-love. For if these qualities are yours and are increasing, they render you neither useless nor unfruitful in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these qualities is blind or short-sighted, having forgotten his purification from his former sins. Therefore brethren, be more motivated [perception of doctrine regarding your portfolio of invisible assets] to make your calling and election a spiritual reality; for by doing these things [fulfillment of the PPOG, perception of doctrine], you will never stumble [become a loser in cosmic system]. For in this manner [execution of the PPOG], your entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ [ultimate sanctification in the resurrection body] will be richly supplied [conveyance of eternal escrow blessings to winners].*

We are to be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and election. The principle of equal privilege and equal opportunity is that everyone is given the same chance to receive God's and best in this life and an abundant entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

There are two categories of the Holy Spirit's ministry to the spiritually dead person. First, there is a restraint on total depravity so that the human race does not self-destruct under either moral or immoral degeneracy. Moral degeneracy is found in such things as terrorism, where people are told that if they kill Christians or Jews they will have 70 virgins waiting for them in heaven. Secondly, there is common grace which is the ministry of the Holy Spirit revealing the Gospel to the unbeliever. Common grace recognizes the inability of the spiritually dead person to understand the Gospel. The reaction of spiritual death to the Gospel is that of foolishness, 1Co 1:18, *For the doctrine pertaining to the cross is to those who are perishing foolishness, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.* The doctrine of the cross is simply the unlimited atonement. To the unbeliever that's foolishness, but to the person who believes all of our sins were judged at the cross, it is the power of God. The power of God is first seen in common grace where God the Holy Spirit's power makes the Gospel clear and understandable. In Rom 1:16 Paul said, *"For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek."*

In the function of common grace, the Holy Spirit acts as a human Spirit so that those who are spiritually dead may be enlightened on one subject, the Gospel. In common grace, the unbeliever

provides non-meritorious hearing. Listening is a non-meritorious function; however, once understood, the next step in the invitation is from God the Father. He invites you through your understanding of the Gospel to believe in Christ. This is called the *call of God*, 2Pe 1:10, *Therefore, brethren, be motivated even more to make certain about His calling and election*; The call of God includes two concepts: 1) The invitation of God the Father to believe in Jesus Christ. 2) The election of the believer which is the reason for equal privilege and equal opportunity. This should give you motivation and produce progressive changes in your life. Motivation and progressive changes are two principles that go together. There are many people who have no motivation, no meaning in their lives because they have nothing in the soul to make life interesting. They can be motivated for a short time from different stimuli such as drugs, lust, or alcohol stimulation, but none of these have fulfilling gratification.

*Pro 6:5-11, Deliver yourself like a gazelle from {the hunter's} hand, And like a bird from the hand of the fowler. Go to the ant, O sluggard, Observe her ways and be wise, which, having no chief, Officer or ruler, Prepares her food in the summer, {And} gathers her provision in the harvest. How long will you lie down, O sluggard? When will you arise from your sleep? A little sleep, a little slumber, A little folding of the hands to rest. And your poverty will come in like a vagabond, And your need like an armed man.*

These type of individuals are without any true or normal motivation in life. They are usually guilty of inordinate ambition, desiring a lot but not willing to pay the price. They are usually guilty of inordinate competition, filled with envy and jealousy instead of taking advantage of their equal privilege and equal opportunity. This is what happens to a lot of believers; they begin to think that they are perfect in some areas, thinking that they have made good positive decisions, but they haven't; in fact, their fruit testifies to that. Our Lord said in Mat 7:16, *"You will know them by their fruits."* Or in Mat 7:18, *"A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit."* It begins because they have the wrong mental attitude which is carrying them backwards not forwards. As long as this type of individual remains arrogant and refuses to admit their negative decisions, they will live in the arrogant skills: Self-justification, self-deception, and self-absorption. Isa 44:20, *He feeds on ashes; a deceived heart has turned him aside. And he cannot deliver himself, nor say, "Is there not a lie in my right hand?"* Your mental attitude is where you develop proper motivation, and it is where you do most of your sinning. These mental attitude sins include arrogance, pride, jealousy, implacability, bitterness, vindictiveness, inordinate ambition and inordinate competition, all motivational sins, and sinful thoughts such as fear, guilt, worry, anger, judging, hatred, even murder, and these all are the sins that destroy your life. Character is the result of two things, mental attitude and how we spend our time.

Let's look at these Mental Attitude Sins (MAS): Arrogance is the antithesis of grace, the total blindness to the grace of God. Arrogance is synonymous with vanity, which is empty pride in regard to one's person, attainments, or possessions coupled with an excessive desire to be noticed; a lust for attention, lust for approval or praise from others. Arrogance deceives its victim. Jer 49:16, *As for the terror of you, The arrogance of your heart has deceived you.* Arrogance will bring dishonor in your life, Pro 11:2, *When arrogance comes, then come dishonor.* Arrogance will cause self-destruction, Pro 16:18, *Arrogance precedes destruction, and before a fall there is a lifestyle of arrogance.* Pride is defined by inordinate self-esteem, conceit, and a pre-occupation with self. Pride means rejection of authority. Arrogance, pride, and conceit is the original sin of the greatest genius creature of all time. We call him Satan or the devil, but his original name was son of the morning, or Heylel. He was the first creature to enter into this sin; in fact, it is the original sin found in the fallen angels in the pre-historic angelic conflict.

*Pro 8:13, The respect for the Lord is to hate evil; Pride and arrogance and the evil way, And the perverted mouth, I hate. Pro 16:5, Everyone who is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord; Assuredly, he will not be unpunished.*

Jealousy is older than the human race because jealousy existed in eternity past when Lucifer, the son of the morning, became jealous of God. The first case of jealousy in the human race occurred when Cain became jealous of his brother Abel, and of course this motivated Cain to murder Abel. Scripture describes jealousy as cruel (SOS 8:6), filled with anger and revenge (Pro 6:34), and frustrating, (Pro 27:4).

*Pro 6:34 says, For jealousy enrages a man, And he will not spare in the day of vengeance. Jealousy is a self-destructive mental attitude; it is a system of thinking from the kosmos (the world system). Jam 3:14-16 says, But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your right lobes, do not be arrogant and lie against the truth. This wisdom is not that which comes down from above, but is earthly, natural, demonic. For where jealousy and selfish ambition exist there is disorder and every evil thing. Jealousy always creates instability and disorder in the life of the believer, Pro 14:30 says, A tranquil heart is life to the body, But jealousy is rottenness to the bones. Jealousy is self-destructive,*

*Job 5:2, For jealousy slays the foolish man.*

Jealousy is the worst of all the mental attitude sins because it is the strongest of the mental attitude sins (Pro 27:3-4).

*Pro 27:4, Wrath is fierce; and anger is a flood; but who can stand before jealousy.*

So great was the sin of jealousy in Israel that a special offering was made for it in Num 5:11-31. It is very difficult to get over jealousy, but remember, no one can make you jealous unless you let them.

Implacability is being impossible to please or satisfy, Pro 27:20, *Death are hell are never satisfied, Nor are the eyes of an implacable person ever satisfied.* This takes root in the mental attitude of the soul of a person who has no appreciation for life. The aim of life is appreciation, especially for all that God has done for you. There is no sense in not appreciating things, and there is no sense in having more of those things if you don't appreciate what you have now. It is better to be able to appreciate things that you don't have than to have things that you are not able to appreciate. Many people are so caught up in their destination that they forget to appreciate their journey, especially the graciousness and the love of people that they meet along the way. That's why Paul said one of the signs of the last days is the fact that people would be ungrateful. Appreciation of life itself, becoming aware of the miracle of being alive, can turn ordinary life into an extraordinary life.

Bitterness: Every believer who does not have a personal relationship with God eventually will become a walking bombshell ready to explode at any moment, and the trigger or the button which is pushed is the sin of bitterness. When you allow bitterness to cause you to explode, either inwardly or overtly, you hurt your own life. We call this self-induced misery, and if you harbor bitterness you have a very serious spiritual problem. Bitterness is a problem which is not correctable apart from personal love for God and impersonal unconditional love for all mankind. Bitter people are caustic or sarcastic; they have pain in the mind.

*Heb 12:15 says, See to it that no one comes short of the grace of God; that no root of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it many be defiled;*

Being rejected is a strong reason for bitterness in the lives of most believers, especially in marriage according to Col 3:19, *Husbands, love your wives, and do not be embittered against them.* Pro 14:10 tells us where bitterness lives and resides, *The heart knows its own bitterness, And a stranger does not share its joy.* Bitterness produces a complaining attitude, and no one likes to be around a complainer. Complaining is simply an outward effect of an inward sin. Job 10:1, *"I loathe my own life; I will give full vent to my complaint; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul."* Bitterness also makes a

person miserable, Psa 73:21-22, *When my heart was filled with bitterness, And I was pierced within, Then I was senseless and ignorant; I was like an animal before Thee.* David taught his son Solomon in Pro 5:3-4, *For the lips of an adulteress drip honey, And smoother than oil is her speech; But in the end she is bitter as wormwood, Sharp as a two-edged sword.* Solomon says in Ecc 7:26, *And I discovered more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, whose hands are chains. One who is pleasing to God will escape from her, but the sinner will be captured by her.*

Vindictiveness is where revenge sets in. Vindictive people are obsessed with seeking revenge. Vindictiveness is marked by or resulting from a desire to hurt and be spiteful. Vindictive people have a disposition to retaliate for wrongs, real or imagined. These are bad people to be around because even their countenance testifies against them. This sin is also accompanied by jealousy, Pro 6:34, *For jealousy enrages a man, And he will not spare in the day of vengeance.* Remember Heb 10:30, *For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay." And again, "The Lord will judge His people."*

Inordinate ambition and inordinate competition, are also mental attitude sins. There's nothing wrong with ambition or competition, but when a person is obsessed with them, everything is wrong. It is a lust that drives people crazy. 2Co 10:12, *"For we are not bold to class or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves; but when they measure themselves by themselves, and compare themselves with themselves, they are without understanding."*

Fear is a whole system of sins which include worry, anxiety, insecurity, incapability of doctrinal application, and therefore inability to use the problem-solving devices. Fear is an emotional sin and torments the lives of others. 1Jo 4:18, *There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love.* For the believer who lives in a state of fear, the fear increases like a disease, and that individual becomes intimidated by life.

The mental attitude sin of guilt also needs to be identified. Guilt can be a devastating thing if it's not handled properly. Satan accuses God's people to try to make them feel guilty in Rev 12:10, so that they hide from God and separate themselves from Him (Gen 3:7-10). You may have failed in some facet of your life, but sooner or later you have to move on with your spiritual life. Do not be distracted by past failures, except to learn from them, but not to blame others for them. Our spiritual life instructs us to forget the past and move toward the high ground of spiritual maturity. Past failures must never become present handicaps. Believers need to learn how to handle their past and that great villain called guilt. The essential element for living in freedom from guilt is understanding grace. If we do not realize that God's justice and righteousness are completely satisfied and that our relationship with Him is based upon the accomplishments of the cross, then guilt will torment us.

Worry is a mental attitude sin in which there is soulish torment or anxiety regarding anything in life. It is a disquieting and painful state of mind involving undue concern over something in life. Worried people anticipate the worst, and so worry becomes apprehension or anticipation of danger, misfortune, trouble, or uncertainty. Worry is a state of restlessness and agitation, producing mental disturbance, uneasiness, foreboding, anxiety, and painful uncertainty; it is a destroyer of the soul, and if unchecked, results in mental illness. Worry in the mind causes shock to the body, Pro 12:25, *Anxiety in the heart of a man weighs it down, But a good word makes it glad.* People worry about sin which causes guilt, Psa 38:18, *For I confess my iniquity; I am full of anxiety because of my sin.* Worry is a sin, Rom 14:23, *whatever is not from faith is sin.* Therefore, we are ordered to stop worrying, Luk 12:29, *"And do not seek what you shall eat, and what you shall drink, and do not keep worrying."* These mental attitude sins are very subtle, because they blaspheme the character of God and say in effect that God is not capable of taking care of you.

Anger is a mental attitude sin which expresses antagonism, hatred, exasperation, resentment, irrationality, and can be mental or emotional or both. Anger motivates jealousy and cruelty (Pro 27:4). A person can't be angry without being cruel and unfair. Anger is related to stupidity, Ecc 7:9, *Do*

*not be hasty to be angry in your right lobe; for anger resides in the bosom of fools. Anger results in self-induced misery, Pro 22:8, He who sows iniquity will reap vanity, And the rod of his fury will perish.*

Judging is a mental attitude sin as well, and you don't have to verbalize judging for it be a sin. Mat 7:1-3 is the practical application to your life, *"Judge not, or you too will be judged. For in the same way you judge others you will be judged. And with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you again."*

Hatred is also a mental attitude sin, 1Jo 4:20, *If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; Humble people haven't time to hate anyone; true humility avoids hatred. In fact, life is too short to hate anyone and if you hate anyone, this verse says you do not love God. Hatred is self-punishment. Hatred paralyzes life; love releases it. Hatred confuses life; love harmonizes it. Hatred darkens life; love illuminates it. Hatred is a boomerang which is sure to hit you harder than the one at whom you throw it.*

Murder can also be a mental attitude sin. 1Jo 3:15, *Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.*

All of these things make up a very tragic person, and this simply means that there is no longer any motivation in life. Many believers have mental problems because they have rejected the plan of God and are controlled by what they observe in the cosmic system. Deu 28:34 says to those believers who are negative, *"And you shall be driven mad by the sight of what you see."* So, the problem among negative believers is simply that there is no longer any true motivation in life.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 40.

The proper mental attitude to take advantage of your equal privilege and equal opportunity.

08/27/06

We have noted the importance of our mental attitude, and how mental attitude sins hinder the believer from taking advantage of the equal privilege and equal opportunity that God has given in order to execute the spiritual life. We noted in Deu 28:1-14 the many blessings that come from positive volition toward doctrine. Then we have a list of curses in Deu 28:16-27 for those who reject God's word or Bible doctrine. The result of rejecting or ignoring the intake of doctrine is given in Deu 28:28 *The Lord will afflict you with [shigaon] madness and with blindness [blackout of the soul] and with confusion of heart [split personality]*. Deu 28:34 says to those believers who are negative, *And you shall be driven mad [shigaon] by the sight of what you see.*

The Hebrew noun *shigaon* was originally used by Moses to describe the Exodus generation. The verb *shaga* means to be insane, to be psychotic. The noun and verb are used to describe what happened to Israel when they went negative toward doctrine. The Jews rejected the teaching of Moses just like many individuals reject the teaching of their pastor today. It didn't matter how good the teaching was because they were too wrapped up in the details of life. The Lord said in Mat 13:22, *"they hear the word, and the worry of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful."* Worry and illusions about getting more and wanting everything under the sun strangle what was heard, and nothing comes of it. Mat 6:24 says, *"No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will hold to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."* Luk 12:15, *"Beware, and be on your guard against every form of greed; for not {even} when one has an abundance does his life consist of his possessions."* Life is not defined by what you have, even when you have a lot. The apostle Paul said in 2Ti 2:4, *No soldier in active service entangles himself in the affairs of everyday life, so that he may please the one who enlisted him as a soldier.* 1Jo 2:15 says, *Do not love the world, nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.*

So adversity put great pressure on the Jews, but instead of applying the problem solving devices, they allowed the adversity to become stress in their souls. The inside pressure of stress in the soul and the function of the sin nature combined to destroy the spiritual life of these believers in the face of the greatest Bible teaching that existed in the O.T.

*Shigaon* or a deceived mental attitude took over the lives of these Jewish believers, and Moses observed this and warned future generations of Israel, Deu 28:28 *The Lord will afflict you with [shigaon] madness and with blindness [blackout of the soul] and with confusion of heart [split personality]*. Deu 28:34, *And you shall be driven mad by the sight of what you see.* The Lord permitted the outside pressure of adversity for their spiritual growth, but without Bible doctrine, they took that adversity and converted it into stress in the soul, driving themselves insane. We also saw that many believers withdraw from doctrine when the doctrine gets difficult, Joh 6:66, *As a result of this many of his disciples withdrew, and were not walking with him anymore.* This is why you need to be very careful with the kind of people you hang around. Remember 1Co 15:33, *Do not be deceived: bad company corrupts good morals.* Psa 1:1, *How blessed [happy] is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked [or those influenced by evil]*. Pro 13:20, *He who walks with wise men will be wise, but the companion of fools will suffer harm.* Become wise by walking with the wise or hang out with fools and watch your life fall to pieces.

So, the problem among many believers is simply that there is no longer any spiritual motivation in life, and they do not take advantage of their equal privilege and equal opportunity. This means that people do not enjoy what they are doing, be it their job, business, social life, married life, or even their so-called spiritual life. In the spiritual realm, proper motivation comes from Bible doctrine. God's laws of prosperity require us to trust in Him instead of trusting in riches. The world's way is to trust in material assets and continually accumulate more of them, and the more of these assets we accumulate, the harder it is for us to enter into God's kingdom. It is foolish to think that the world's prosperity satisfies; the more we get the more we want.

*Ecc 5:10, He who loves money will not be satisfied with money, nor he who loves abundance {with its} income. This too is vanity.*

What gives us proper motivation in the Christian life is doctrine resident in the soul, Psa 40:8, *"I delight to do Thy will, O my God; your doctrine is within my heart."*

We are told that it is the motives that the Lord weighs in Pro 16:2, *All the ways of a man are clean in his own sight, But the Lord weighs the motives.*

*1Co 4:5, Therefore do not go on passing judgment before the time, {but wait} until the Lord comes who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness and disclose the motives of {men's} hearts; and then each man's praise will come to him from God.*

The apostle Paul even tells us that if we do something great, but with the wrong motives, it is absolutely useless in 1Co 15:32, *He said, "If from human motives I fought with wild beasts at Ephesus, what does it profit me?"* We are even warned about pastors or men in the position of pastors who do not have the gift; Paul says in Phi 1:17, *The former proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition, rather than from pure motives, thinking to cause me distress in my imprisonment.* One can be a teacher of the Bible and have wrong motives! Even our prayers can be hindered because of the wrong motivation in Jam 4:3, *You ask and do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, so that you may spend {it} on your pleasures.* The apostle also tells us how the message of grace motivated him in 1Co 15:10, *"But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace toward me did not prove vain; but I labored even more than all of them, yet not I, but the grace of God with me."*

This is why he said in Tit 2:11, *For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men.* Notice that salvation is brought to all men through common grace! And then notice what grace does, Tit 2:12, *instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly desires and to live sensibly, righteously and godly in the present age.* It is grace that motivates us and instructs us!

In 2Co 5:14, personal love for TLJC motivates us as well, *For the love for Christ motivates us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died;*

We are even told that no matter what we do, we had better be motivated from a willing heart or a desire to do so. In Phm 1:14, Paul said to Philemon after asking him to forgive Onesimus, *"But without your consent I did not want to do anything, that your goodness should not be as it were by compulsion, but of your own free will."*

Today there are many people who find themselves without proper motivation, and as a substitute for motivation they accept some form of human stimulation. They look for some form of self-gratification to take up the slack for no motivation in life. A person who loves his job, enjoys what he is doing, always has a better social life because motivation from one area flows into motivation in other areas.

All of us have to have interests which serve as motivation in life. God wants us to enjoy life. Ecc 9:9 says, *Enjoy life with the woman whom you love all the days of your passing life which [woman] He [God] has given to you under the sun [in this life]; for this is your reward in life, and [enjoy life] in your work in which you have labored under the sun.* When people enjoy what they're doing in life, they are going to have a wonderful spiritual life, and they are going to have that great character trait of contentment which is the basis for all happiness.

We live in a time when there is dissatisfaction in the souls of people. People are unhappy, constantly complaining, miserable, critical, judgmental, scared about the present and even more fearful of the future. This is because they have no motivation and no progressive changes, no enthusiasm, no vision in their life. Pro 29:18, *Where there is no vision, the people are unrestrained, But happy is he who keeps Your law* [in the N.T., doctrine].

Our subject of motivation calls for a strong foundation based on knowledge. This is far more important than natural motivation; it is spiritual motivation, something all of us should have. Our subject of motivation calls for something much higher than the normal enthusiasms of life. This spiritual enthusiasm is something that will carry you in time of disaster as you take advantage of your equal privileges and equal opportunities. It is the word of God and occupation with TLJC that motivates and sustains the believer in time of disaster. As believers in TLJC, there has to be something that carries us which is far greater than anything we have enjoyed in life! That's what 2Pe 1:10 says, *Therefore, brethren, be motivated even more to make certain about His calling and election;*

The execution of your equal privilege and equal opportunity comes from making your calling and election a spiritual reality, and in order to do that you need to make sure that you do not allow anything to take you away from the PPOG. When we talk about *shigaon* and the mental disorder that believers fall into we need to note how the Jews in the O.T. entered into idolatry. By the way, the word idolatry actually has two meanings that are important to note:

- 1) The worship of a physical object or objects as God.
- 2) Inordinate attachment or extreme devotion to something or someone. This second meaning, of course, would be more applicable in our day and age.

Let's note what the Scriptures have to say concerning idolatry. The commandments of the Lord are against idolatry; they are related to the fact that Israel was appointed as a client nation to God, Exo 19:4-6. The first commandment prohibits mental idolatry, and the second commandment prohibits overt idolatry,

*Exo 20:1-6, Then God spoke all these words, saying, "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate me."*

Idolatry was also specifically forbidden in Exo 20:23; Deu 5:7; 6:14; 7:16, 8:19. Idolatry is also analogous to spiritual adultery. Idolatry is an attack on category one love or love for God, Jer 3:8-10; Eze 16:23-43; 23:24-30; Rev 17:1-5.

So, if you want to make your calling and election a spiritual reality, you need to make sure that you do not allow anything to take you away from the PPOG. When TLJC went to the cross on our behalf that act was the underlying foundation of equal privilege, equal opportunity for the human race. He took out all the obstacles related to our status, race, IQ, and created a level playing field for everyone; now the human must decide which way to choose. The analogy to the Pastor-teacher is that in his assignment to believers his job is to disseminate Bible doctrine, and the believer must decide whether to perceive, metabolize, and apply or not. The pastor teacher is responsible in his gift to point out and potentially remove obstacles that impact believers from the execution of their equal privilege and equal opportunity. If a local assembly is subject to gossip, jealousy, conspiracy, etc., the "equal privilege, equal opportunity" is in jeopardy; the mature believer in the assembly may be able to deal with it, while the new spiritually immature believer is at risk because he is now in a place where the playing field is unlevelled. The inability of a pastor to deal with these issues in a congregation contributes to de-emphasis of the work on the cross.

Remember that there are three ways in which believers reject Bible doctrine:



1) Refusing to hear the teaching of the word of God on a consistent basis, which is sin, called sinning willfully in Heb 10:23-27, *Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds, not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more, as you see the day drawing near. For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain terrifying expectation of judgment, and the fury of a fire which will consume the adversaries.*

2) Hearing the teaching of Bible doctrine but refusing to metabolize it; hence, the failure to convert gnosis [knowledge in the Greek] into epignosis [wisdom in the Greek]. Heb 4:2 *For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard.*

3) Metabolizing doctrine so that it exists in the soul but refusing to apply it when necessary.

*Jam 1:22-25 But prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks at his natural face in a mirror; for once he has looked at himself and gone away, he has immediately forgotten what kind of person he was. But one who looks intently at the perfect law, the law of liberty, and abides by it, not having become a forgetful hearer but an effectual doer, this man shall be blessed in what he does.*

When the believer continues under one or more of these three conditions, he has rejected Bible doctrine and two things happen: First, there is the accumulation of scar tissue formed in the soul. This means that soon doctrine you have learned is forgotten or set aside, so that when stress and adversity occurs, you fall flat on your face. Secondly, withdrawal occurs resulting in the accumulation of trash or garbage in the soul. This is when the soul becomes filled with blackness or the blackout of the soul. When a believer has too much garbage or trash in the soul and maximum scar tissue of the soul, that believer is extremely vulnerable to the function of his old sin nature, and he enters into a state of confusion. This state of confusion comes from the *cosmos diabolicus* [the devil's world system], so that the thinking of the believer involved cannot be distinguished from the thinking of the human viewpoint of the unbeliever. Such believers add the emotional complex of sins plus the arrogance complex of sins to their state of confusion.

The Bible teaches that we have three basic enemies Satan will use to continually hinder us: the world, the flesh, and the devil. The world attacks us through people and presents to us temptations on every side to try to discourage us from following the plan of God and frustrate our pursuit of seeking the things above and setting our mind on those things (Col 3:1). The flesh also strives and fights against us for gratification and in Gal 5:17 *The flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please.* Remember that the old sin nature is always present with us and is always ready to betray us into the hands of our enemies and to bring us into subjection to its lusts and desires.

If we overcome the world and the flesh, we will get personal attention from Satan and the kingdom of darkness which will try to destroy our fellowship with God (Eph 6:12). Satan of course is very subtle and powerful in his opposition and all other enemies together are nothing in comparison with him. Satan has many schemes and nothing short of omniscience can guard us against them, and nothing but omnipotence can enable us to have victory over him. Therefore, not only do we overcome Satan because of the doctrine applied by means of our testimony, but we also overcome all of our enemies. Application of Bible doctrine is the only way to handle people. When believers have too much garbage in the soul and maximum scar tissue of the soul, there is nothing you can do to satisfy them. From the emotional complex of sins, such a believer may become irrational and confused. From the arrogance complex of sins, such a believer becomes bitter, implacable, jealous, vindictive, and self-

righteous. There is nothing you can do to please them. However, implacable believers must still be treated in grace. You cannot argue with an irrational person.

So, beware that you do not lose your own integrity or spiritual strength in interacting with such persons. Do not let people with mental attitude and verbal sins drag you down with them. Do not let them hinder your equal privilege and equal opportunity.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 41.

The portfolio of invisible assets.

09/10/06

We have now completed three forms of mystery doctrine pertaining to the Church-age only:

- 1) The baptism of the Spirit and its results.
- 2) The unique pre-designed plan of God taking its precedence from the dispensation of the Hypostatic union.
- 3) The unique equality factor of the Church-age manifested by the calling of God, election, and predestination.

We are now ready for the fourth category of mystery doctrine which is our very own portfolio of invisible assets, prepared for us by God the Father in eternity past.

Doctrine of the portfolio of invisible assets. Point 1 Definition.

*Portfolio* is a word which originated in English from the flat portable case or briefcase used for carrying documents. The word is now used for the securities held by an investor; "*portfolio investment*" has come to denote investment by the purchase of securities in contrast to direct investment. The analogy in the spiritual realm is that you can purchase certain securities which in turn can be used for divine investment. Our Lord said in Mat 6:19 "*Do not lay up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.*" Mat 6:20-21 says, "*But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal; for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.*" The place where your treasure is, is the place you will most want to be and will end up being. Or in Mat 12:35, "*The good man out of {his} good treasure brings forth what is good; and the evil man out of {his} evil treasure brings forth what is evil.*"

So, we will use the word *portfolio* for the work of God on behalf of the believer in eternity past, the securities and the invisible assets which God the Father has provided for each member of the Royal Family of God before creation. You have securities and invisible assets that stagger the imagination; however, before these assets are usable, they must be understood. The portfolio of invisible assets connotes the grace work of God the Father on your behalf in eternity past. God the Father found the way for His justice to provide perfect and fantastic blessing to His righteousness in us without any compromise of His essence. In your portfolio of invisible assets God provided everything necessary for us in life, in dying, in eternity, growing in grace, and the execution and fulfillment of the PPOG. This is why the apostle Paul said in Eph 2:10, *For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.* God has not only prepared beforehand good works for us to walk in, but He also has provided us with the assets and ability to perform these good works. We are His "workmanship," the Greek noun *poiema* referring to the achievement and creation of God.

So, the portfolio of invisible assets provides everything necessary for you to have a fantastic life through receiving your escrow blessings which glorify God. Remember, if you do not have a fantastic life, it's your fault, not God's. All you need is positive volition, and God will direct you to the place where you can get the information. The very existence of escrow blessings implies the conditions for the transfer of those greater blessings from their present place of deposit in Christ to us, from the escrow officer to the grantee. Our portfolio of invisible assets only becomes apparent when living in the PPOG under the ministry of the Spirit, and by hearing correct and accurate Bible teaching so that we become inculcated with the PPOG as in

*Eph 1:3-14, Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him. In love He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in the Beloved. In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace, which He lavished upon us. In all wisdom and insight He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him with a view to an administration suitable to the fullness of the times, that is, the summing up of all things in Christ, things in the heavens and things upon the earth. In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will, to the end that we who were the first to hope in Christ should be to the praise of His glory. In Him, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—having also believed, you were sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is given as a pledge of our inheritance, with a view to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of His glory.*

There are two characteristics of these assets that we must understand:

- 1) The assets are invisible; we can only come to know and use them by the metabolization of doctrine.
- 2) These assets are usable in any category of life.

Point 2. The grace principle of the portfolio of invisible assets.

On the cross, our Lord Jesus Christ finished His work of salvation (*tetelestai*). This perfect tense of *teleo* means salvation was finished in the past with the result that it stands finished forever.

*Joh 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And He bowed His head, and gave up His spirit.*

That means the judgment of all your sins is finished, so that now the door of salvation is open to anyone, through which door you walk by faith in Christ; there is nothing you can add. *Eph 2:8-9, For by grace are you saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast.* The work was accomplished in eternity past for your Christian life; all you can do is utilize the assets in your portfolio of invisible assets, by making right decisions which are non-meritorious. No human works from mankind can be added to the saving work of Christ on the cross just like no human works from mankind can be added to the Christian way of life.

*Tit 3:5 says, He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit.*

Grace is both the policy of God and the work of God on our behalf totally apart from any human ability or merit. This is why you must start thinking of yourself in terms of your portfolio of invisible assets. You are a person for whom Christ died; you have believed in Him, so now you are a person with a portfolio. Your portfolio is completely encompassed in a policy called grace, and in all the grace works of God. Both God's policy and God's works are working for you right now.

So, God the Father in eternity past made His declaration of *tetelestai*, because in eternity past, God the Father completed your portfolio of invisible assets, and it was finished before you lived. The Holy Spirit says *tetelestai* at the end of time when His work is finished. Regarding the Church, His work is finished at the Rapture of the Church. God the Holy Spirit provides the power for the Church-age believer. We are told that the Holy Spirit would be given in a special way to every believer after TLJC was glorified.

*Joh 7:37-39 Now on the last day, the great {day} of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If any man is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, 'From his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water.'" But this He spoke of the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were to receive; for the Spirit was not yet {given,} because Jesus was not yet glorified.*

*Or Joh 16:7 "But I tell you the truth, it is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper shall not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you."*

This is the only dispensation in which every believer is indwelt by the Spirit and mandated to be filled with the Spirit. So the Holy Spirit cannot say *it is finished* regarding us until we die or the Rapture occurs. The fact that the work of the Christian way of life was accomplished by God in eternity past is not only a matter of grace, but it is the basis for the fact that each one of us as a believer has his very own portfolio of invisible assets. Grace is the only miracle God provides that involves non-meritorious volition. Each member of the Godhead has certain responsibilities related to the function and policy of grace. Each member of the Godhead performs certain works which are grace, meaning we don't earn or deserve or work for them. The apostle Paul said to the Galatians; Gal 3:1-3 *You foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was publicly portrayed as crucified? This is the only thing I want to find out from you: did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by hearing with faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now being perfected by the flesh?* No human works can be added to salvation or the spiritual life. God the Father not only provided fantastic grace blessings for every believer, but He also has provided the means to receive these blessings; 1Th 5:24 *Faithful is He who calls you, and he also will bring it to pass.* Or, Job 23:14 *For He performs what is appointed for me, and many such decrees are with Him.* Or Phi 2:13 *For it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure.* Psa 138:8 *"The Lord will accomplish what concerns me; Thy lovingkindness, O Lord, is everlasting; Do not forsake the works of Thy hands."* 1Co 1:4-9 *"I thank my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus, that in everything you were enriched in Him, in all speech and all knowledge, even as the testimony concerning Christ was confirmed in you, so that you are not lacking in any gift, awaiting eagerly the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ, who [God] shall also confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, through whom you were called into fellowship with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord. Phi 1:6 For I am confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus."*

It is the utilization of your invisible assets which is the basis for you receiving your escrow blessings for time and eternity. God desires to bless you, and He has providing blessing for you. This is why we all need to be taught how to pray as the disciples asked the Lord in Luk 11:1 *"Lord, teach us to pray just as John also taught his disciples."* He said in Luk 11:9, *"And I say to you, ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you."* Is there something you need? Ask for it! Is there something you want? Ask for it! Our Lord used this passage to indicate a stronger tie between God and man than between friend and friend, and this is part of your portfolio of invisible assets.

*Luk 11:5-8 And He said to them, "Suppose one of you shall have a friend, and shall go to him at midnight, and say to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him; and from inside he shall answer and say, Do not bother me; the door has already been shut and my children and I are in bed; I cannot get up and give you {anything.} I tell you, even though he will not get up and give him {anything} because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will get up and give him as much as he needs.'"*

Many misinterpret Luk 11:5-8 by confusing the throne of grace and making God's throne a place where we must persuade Him. They teach: keep talking, keep knocking, try to convince Him by repetition, but that is not what this passage is teaching. The biggest enemy in prayer is the lack of knowledge of what we are in Christ, and of what He is in us, and understanding our portfolio of invisible assets. What does this persistence mean? Look at Luk 11:9-10 again, *"And I say to you, ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. For everyone who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it shall be opened."* What's the seeking? Many say it's the extension of asking, but seeking deals with others! I ask bread for myself,

and then I seek blessings for others. I ask for myself; I seek for others. You see, God wants our prayers to go beyond our personal needs. What's the seeking then? It is for those around us! Therefore, Luk 11:5-8 means, because he was seeking for someone else, and did not stop seeking for someone else, the man who was resting came down to give him bread. He didn't do it because he was a friend, but because the man loved others more than himself, manifested by his continual knocking. Seeking means that because of our love toward others we keep seeking until we find what we're asking for! So we ask for ourselves, and we seek for others! Then there's the knocking! *"Knock and it shall be opened unto you."* Knocking means a specific door we want God to open up, as the apostle Paul said in Col 4:3 *Praying at the same time for us as well, that God may open up to us a door for the word.* The knocking is asking God to open up the doors; we don't have to beg God; it's all about grace. We have a portfolio of invisible assets. He is a gracious God who is listening, and the door opening is the gracious answer from asking.

So, Luk 11:9 means that if we ask, we will get an answer from heaven. If we seek, we will get exactly what is best for those we are seeking for. If we knock, the door will take us into the place where we should be. God is our Father and bestows His gifts not just because man is persistent, but because He loves His children and has provided for them a portfolio of invisible assets. He will do no less for them than any earthly father would do for his family. Luk 11:10 *"For everyone [Our Lord promised a complete answer to everyone; He made no exceptions] who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it shall be opened."* Remember Jam 4:2 *You do not have because you do not ask.* It is the very essence of prayer to ask, and answers are the rewards of those who live in Heb 11:6, *He is a rewarder of those who seek Him.* We must continue in asking, seeking, and knocking because God is a rewarder of them that *diligently* seek Him. For example, in our passage Luk 11:13, God promises to give good things to them that ask Him, *"If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall {your} heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"* Those good things are necessities such as bread and luxuries such as fish. The point is that God encourages us to ask for more than the bare necessities of life, but to be precise. This is all a part of your portfolio of invisible assets.

Point 3. Moses' use of his portfolio of invisible assets.

The Old Testament saints also had their own corresponding assets, though they were different from ours. Moses utilized his portfolio of invisible assets in a magnificent way. He moved through the different stages of spiritual adulthood and became a mature believer.

*Heb 3:1-5 Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling [a call from heaven], consider Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our confession. He was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also was in all his house. For he has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by just so much as the builder of the house has more honor than the house. For every house is built by someone, but the builder of all things is God. Now Moses was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken later;*

Let's note a few principles about this passage: In verse 2, Moses is said to be *faithful to the Lord Who had appointed him*, and in verse 4, *Moses was faithful in all his house even as a servant.* Now, go forward to Heb 11. Heb 11:24-27 *By faith Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; Choosing rather to endure ill-treatment with the people of God, than to enjoy the passing pleasures of sin; Considering the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he was looking to the reward. By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing him who is unseen.* However that's not what it says in the original language! Actually Heb 11:27 looks like this; *By means of doctrine [pistis], he [Prince Moses] forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king [Thutmose III], he persevered; he saw the invisible [assets].*

Moses made a decision for God by which he gave up the greatest wealth, prosperity, human influence, and romance, all at one time. Not being afraid of anything in life, Moses saw his invisible

assets. Therefore, he departed from the Egyptian court, spent forty years in the desert, after which he returned to bring out the Jews from slavery and to do one of the greatest jobs of leadership in all of human history. That job of leadership was based on seeing his invisible assets. In living, Moses was not afraid of anyone or anything. In dying, Moses was not afraid; living and dying go together. Moses was one of the three greatest geniuses in history (the other two being Paul and Gaius Julius Caesar). Moses was a multiple genius in many areas: he had great and rare beauty, a body of fantastic strength, and a fantastic personality. His areas of genius included engineering, music, military, and administration. He had prepared the 18th dynasty to become the greatest of all the empires of Egypt. But the time came when he discovered his Jewish heritage and personally accepted Jesus Christ as his Savior (who was about to become the God of Israel). He advanced to spiritual independence and made this greatest of all decisions. Moses left the court and refused the rulership of Egypt. Moses persevered in undeserved suffering: forty years in the desert where he completed both momentum testing and evidence testing.

The man who came back to the Egyptian court forty years later was not only spiritually mature, but a mature believer who had passed evidence testing. Note that Moses didn't see Him who was invisible; he saw the invisible assets. He wasn't seeing God; he was seeing the invisible assets that God provided.

Point 4. Three attributes of God are the source of our portfolio of invisible assets: sovereignty, love, and omniscience.

First, the sovereignty of God, which is His eternal, infinite, and perfect divine volition. The sovereignty of God is His eternal and infinite will expressed in the divine decrees, manifest in the comprehensive divine interpretation of history called dispensations, and the unique plan regarding the Church-age. When God makes a decision, it is permanent and irrefutable. For example, God made a decision in eternity past to bless you; there is nothing you can do to reverse that decision. You may not receive the blessings, but that's not because God took them back!

*Rom 11:29 For the gifts [escrow blessings for time and eternity] and the calling of God [God electing you] are irrevocable.*

*Eph 1:11 In Whom also we have received an allotment [escrow blessings], having been predestined for a predetermined plan from Him.*

So, the sovereignty of God made a decision to create a counterpart to His sovereignty, a free will in every person for function during human history as a part of the angelic conflict. In His perfection, He has provided a magnificent plan and magnificent assets. Along with the sovereignty of God, His divine love is related to our invisible assets and predestination, Eph 1:5, *By means of love He has predestined us.* God is sovereign; therefore, His love is self-motivating and totally compatible with His divine essence. God is infinite and eternal; His love is infinite and eternal. God is holy; therefore, His love possess perfect integrity and perfect virtue, for its source is His justice and righteousness. The love of God the Father is perfect. When it is directed toward His own perfect virtue and perfect righteousness, it becomes the pattern for our spiritual self-esteem. When it is directed toward the perfect virtue of God the Son and God the Holy Spirit, it is perfect personal love. Therefore, His love does not increase or diminish; it exists with or without an object. Divine love is not sustained by rapport or merit or attractiveness. Human worthiness is not the basis for divine love; just as human merit is not the basis for eternal salvation. This means that God's love is totally free from any patronizing influence.

There are three categories to God's love:

- 1) Personal. The object of God's personal love is perfect righteousness, both toward the other members of the Godhead, and toward all believers to whom He imputes His perfect righteousness.
- 2) Spiritual self-esteem is His love directed toward His own perfect righteousness.

3) Impersonal. Impersonal love is reserved for creatures after they fail. It is directed toward mankind who is spiritually dead in total depravity.

The highest expression of God's impersonal love occurred when God imputed to His Son all our sins, and when Jesus Christ was willing to be judged for all our sins. This all means that you cannot bribe God or make deals with God to receive your escrow blessings. God is not a respecter of persons; as Peter said in Act 10:34, *"I most certainly understand now that God is not one to show partiality."*

The third attribute of God which is the source of our portfolio of invisible assets is the omniscience of God. Omniscience means that God knows perfectly, eternally, and simultaneously all that is knowable whether it is actual or possible. Since God is sovereign, His knowledge about creatures is superior and in control at all times. When you're out of control, God is still in control.

God is infinite and has infinite and eternal knowledge. God is truth and His knowledge is totally and perfectly accurate. The omniscience of God knows all the facts about every person in human history. In knowing all about us, God still provided for each one of us a portfolio of invisible assets, resulting in our equal privilege and equal opportunity in this unique dispensation.



# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 42.

The portfolio of invisible assets. Part 2.

Point 5 in the doctrine of portfolio of invisible assets: The portfolio of invisible assets from the viewpoint of the believer's experience.

09/24/06

*1Co 2:9 says "However, as it stands written [Isa 64:4], 'things [portfolio of invisible assets] no eye has seen, no ear has heard, no mind has conceived what God has prepared for those who love Him.'"*

Our greatest blessings are completely and totally invisible, and therefore can only be understood by the revelation that is contained in the Word of God. By knowledge of Bible doctrine we are able to become aware of our fantastic assets and use them both in time and in eternity. Note the qualifying factor in the last phrase, *"for those who love Him."* The believer in the Lord Jesus Christ who loves God has at least reached the point of spiritual self-esteem or is very close to it. Once this type of believer reaches spiritual adulthood, life takes a fantastic and unusual turn. They no longer consider themselves a victim of circumstances, no longer bitter, jealous or vindictive. They are not trying to prove something; they've lost inordinate ambition and inordinate competition. They are now functioning in a magnificent way under these fantastic invisible assets.

In this passage, *"What God has prepared for all of us"* is the portfolio of invisible assets. It was prepared in eternity past, and becomes real when we come to the point of loving Him.

*Heb 12:1 puts it all in the right perspective, "Now doctrine is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."*

You cannot have true hope until you know doctrine. Hope means you understand your portfolio of invisible assets; the eschatology of the Rapture, the tremendous escrow blessings for eternity, and the rewards and decorations that belong to the believer forever. Note that doctrine is *"substance;"* doctrine is thought, it must be your viewpoint. *"The evidence of things not seen"* is the portfolio of invisible assets. There must be an experience in the believer's life if the invisible assets are used to glorify God and inherit what God has provided. God is glorified in our lives by this: Joh 15:8 *"By this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples."* If we are to receive what He has provided for us, which gives Him glory, we must use our invisible assets and live for Him (1Co 3:18).

The problem that most believer's have, and the main reason why they do not use their invisible assets and receive their escrow blessings, is simply because they have been influenced by the same evil form of thinking that Satan had, in eternity past, the "I will" syndrome. Speaking to Satan, the Lord says in Isa 14:12-14 *"How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, and I will sit on the mount of assembly in the recesses of the north. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.'" Notice the five I wills of Satan: First, I will ascend to heaven which is a reference to his dissatisfaction with the authority and position which God had given him. Secondly, "I will raise my throne above the stars of God" this refers to sitting on the throne of God and ruling all the angels. Here is the frustration of a creature who had negative volition toward the plan of God for his life. Thirdly, "I will sit on the mount of assembly in the recesses of the north." The mount is a phrase which refers to the seat of divine government on planet earth. The fourth I will is found in Isa 14:14 "I will ascend above*

*the heights of the clouds*" which refers to the glory which belongs to God alone. Then there is probably the most shocking "I will," the fifth one, "I will make myself like the Most High." Satan's main purpose is to be like God.

Few believers take their calling and election seriously, and therefore they reject the plan of God for their life. This is why the apostle Paul said in Gal 5:24, *Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.* If you truly believe that you belong to TLJC, you will not allow your fleshly desires or passions to control your life. Remember that there is a divine blessing or a divine curse on the believer depending on his love for TLJC. The divine blessing, Psa 23:6 *"Only prosperity and grace shall pursue me [prosperity looks for the mature believer] all the days of my life."* The divine curse, 1Co 16:22 *"If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be accursed. Maranatha."*

The believer's experience, concerning the portfolio of invisible assets, comes from personal love for God, what we call category one love. This is the believer's capacity to love God and respond to God's love based on Bible doctrine in his soul. Category one love is maximum when the believer reaches maturity or occupation with Christ, and the command to have this category one love is found in such passages as Deu 6:5; 10:12-13. Apart from the daily perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine, it is impossible to love God. All believers are commanded to love God in Mar 12:30 *"You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength."* If a believer really loves God, it will be manifested by the desire to hear God's doctrines, Joh 8:47 *"He who is of God hears the words of God; for this reason you do not hear them, because you are not of God."* Not only will you hear doctrine but if you love the Lord, you will keep His doctrines, Joh 14:15 *"If you love Me, you will keep My commands."* The Greek word for *keep* is *tereseo* which means to guard something that belongs to you, therefore never take the communication of doctrine for granted (Joh 14:21-23; Joh 15:10). Loving God is also revealed with impersonal love toward one another, 1Jo 4:7 *Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God.* Loving God and His people can only come through knowledge of doctrine.

*1Jo 4:16-21 "And we have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and the one who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him. By this, love is perfected with us, that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because as He is, so also are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love. We love, because He first loved us. If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen. And this commandment we have from Him, that the one who loves God should love his brother also."*

God the Father expects you to love God the Son as much as He does. That is the divine standard, but it is only possible through the enabling power of the Holy Spirit and the intake of Bible doctrine. Since God is invisible and the object of category one love, we must see and love Him through doctrine in our soul. You cannot love God unless you know God, and you cannot know God unless you have metabolized enough pertinent doctrine.

*1Pe 1:8 and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe Him [His doctrine].*

Category one love is the most difficult love of all, because it takes consistency in the inhale and exhale of doctrine.

*Eph 3:18 that you may be able to comprehend [here is the secret of loving TLJC] in the presence of all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to come to know the surpassing knowledge love of Christ, in order that you may be filled with all the fulness from God [doctrine filling the soul].*

This is why the pastor-teacher has to love TLJC and be occupied with Him in order to do his job under this principle.

*Heb 6:10 says For God is not unjust so as to forget your occupation [the occupation in focus here is pastor-teacher] and the love which you have shown toward His name [there is category one love], [and then true love for the Lord is revealed] in having ministered and in still ministering to the saints.*

To minister the word, you have to know the word. To know the word, you have to study the word. If a pastor keeps on studying, it is inevitable that he will have category one love which is love for TLJC and it becomes his motivator, regardless of the criticism and indifference with regard to the word of God. No pastor can ever get his eyes on people, he just has to keep studying and teaching. A pastor's love for TLJC is manifested by how often he feeds the Lord's sheep, not counseling or visiting the Lord's sheep (Joh 21:15-17). Jer 3:15 *"I will give you pastors after My own heart, who will feed you on knowledge and understanding.* Category one love sets up the standard for grace (Psa 119:132), and the basis for supergrace blessing (1Co 2:9).

Let's summarize what we have noted so far:

- 1) Having personal love toward God is commanded (Deu 6:5, 10:12, Mar 12:30).
- 2) If you do not have Bible doctrine within, you cannot and do not have love for God (Joh 5:38-42).
- 3) If a believer really loves God, it will be manifested by his desire to hear God's word (Joh 8:47).
- 4) If you love the Lord, you will guard and protect His doctrines in your soul (Joh 14:15).
- 5) It is doctrine abiding in us, not works, that reveals to the Father how much we love Him.
- 6) If you guard or keep God's Word in you, God's love will be in you (Joh 15:10).
- 7) Having God's mind or Bible doctrine is that which produces God's love (Phi 2:2).
- 8) Keeping doctrine in the soul is the only way to love with God's love (1Jo 2:5).
- 9) Loving God is revealed by your impersonal unconditional love toward one another (1Jo 4:7).
- 10) Loving God and His people can only come through knowledge of doctrine (1Jo 4:16-21).
- 11) Since God is invisible and the object of category one love, we must see and love Him through doctrine in the soul (1Pe 1:8).
- 12) Category one love also sets up the standard for grace (Psa 119:132).
- 13) Category one love is also the basis for supergrace blessing (1Co 2:9, Psa 37:4-5).
- 14) Category one love is also the basis for personal and national blessing (Deu 30:15-20).
- 15) Category one love motivates combat courage and military victory, Jos 23:10-11 *"One of your men puts to flight a thousand, for the Lord your God is He who fights for you, just as He promised you. So take diligent heed to yourselves to love the Lord your God."*
- 16) Category one love provides strength for adversity and pressure, Heb 11:27 *By means of doctrine resident in the soul, Moses left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing Him who is unseen.*
- 17) This is why there is a special curse on believers who fail to have category one love in 1Co 16:22, *if anyone does not love the Lord, let him be accursed. Maranatha.*
- 18) Even witnessing must be motivated by category one love, 2Co 5:14 *"The love of Christ motivates us."*

So, how important is your love toward God? Rom 8:28 gives us the answer *And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love Him.* God does not work all things together for good until there is love for God, and that can only come when you accept God's priorities over your personal priorities. Love toward God then becomes a major issue, in fact, there is no real divine love toward people until there is first, personal love toward God. Peter says in 1Pe 1:8 *and though you have not seen Him, [a reference to TLJC] you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believing, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory.* This love comes from believing the word of God, and then falling in love with TLJC, and it is the most important love that a believer

develops. Unfortunately, many believers are putting their doctrinal differences aside and trying to love each other, this is not a part of the Christian way of life. Don't ever let loving God the Father, God the Son under occupation with Christ, and fellowship with the Holy Spirit be set aside for a lot of nonsense called Christian fellowship! Too many believers assume this erroneous concept because there is no organization of their life and no thinking around Bible doctrine. Christian fellowship is nice, but it is not the Christian way of life. You never put fellowship with visible people above your relationship or fellowship with God. Christian fellowship is no substitute for learning Bible doctrine from whomever is your right pastor. The most important person that you should consider in the selection of a church is the pastor-teacher. Does he do the job God has called him to do? The communication of Bible doctrine and the teaching ministry of your pastor-teacher is the most important aspect of your Christian life.

Assembling together for Bible study and other forms of worship must never be confused with Christian fellowship. This wrong emphasis may be the result of misunderstanding passages like Heb 10:25 *not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more, as you see the day drawing near.* The phrase "one another" is not found in the original. The word for encouragement is the Greek verb *parakalountes* meaning to be encouraged, exhorted, comforted, and even to challenge. However, this is a participle used as a noun in the Greek, and it should be translated encouragement. So Heb 10:25 should read "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together as is the habit of some, but for the purpose of encouragement." We assemble for the purpose of encouragement which is perception of Bible doctrine, not Christian fellowship. Your Christian fellowship with other believers is inconsequential. It is your fellowship with God that counts.

*Heb 10:25-26 "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together as is the habit of some, but for the purpose of encouragement. For if we go on sinning willfully [how? By forsaking the assembling of ourselves together] after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,*

Some believers cannot assemble for Bible doctrine and encouragement from the Word of God. They are isolated because of location, military service, handicaps, illness, lack of transportation or other reasons; they are not violating this verse. Bible doctrine is the purpose of assembly, and they can learn Bible doctrine alone if they have some form of communication from their pastor-teacher, so since they are getting doctrine, they are in effect assembling themselves. The priority is to get doctrine to have fellowship with God. While some believers are isolated from Christian fellowship, they are not isolated from the communication of Bible doctrine. God always supplies a right pastor-teacher with doctrine for the positive believer. While the isolated Christian cannot assemble himself with other believers, he still fulfills the concept of Heb 10:25 through his daily perception of doctrine on tapes, video, audio, etc. Not everyone's right pastor is located in the same geographical location. Under the principle of supply and demand, the demand of positive volition is for accurate Bible teaching regardless of the geographical location. Therefore, accurate Bible teaching can only come through someone who is prepared and who is teaching line upon line, precept upon precept, especially the mystery doctrine for the Church Age. All too often, the supply for this demand cannot be provided in a given geographical location. In fact, being deprived of Christian fellowship may be just the blessing they need to get a good start in doctrine before they come into contact with other believers. For a believer who is positive, Bible doctrine is never denied. Pro 8:17 "I love those who love me; And those who diligently seek me will find me." The most important love in your life is to love doctrine which is the means or the vehicle of personal love toward God.

Point 6 in the doctrine of the portfolio of invisible assets is the introduction to the four categories of invisible assets. We will note them as:

1) Primary assets.

- 2) Secondary assets.
- 3) Personnel assets: Spiritual gifts.
- 4) Unique assets.

The first category we will note deals with the primary assets: Election and Predestination. All believers start out with equal privilege and equal opportunity because of election and predestination. Through utilization of the invisible assets, the believer understands his election and fulfills the Predesigned Plan of God (PPOG) by learning day by day more and more about who and what God is and what the invisible assets are. When he arrives at spiritual self-esteem, he can say with the apostle Paul: Eph 3:20 *Now to Him [God the Father] Who is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us.* 2Co 4:7 *But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the surpassing greatness of the power may be of God and not from ourselves;*

If people only look at us, they will miss the brightness of the treasure of God's power alive within us. We carry this precious Message around in the unadorned clay pots of our ordinary lives. That's to prevent anyone from confusing God's matchless power with us. How is this power manifested in us? 2Co 4:8 says, we are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing; we're not much to look at many times, we've been surrounded and battered by troubles, but we're not demoralized.

*2Co 4:9-10, persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body.*

*2Co 6:4 but in everything commending ourselves as servants of God, in much endurance, in afflictions, in hardships, in distresses.*

People are watching us as we stay at our post, alertly, unswervingly, in hard times, tough times, and bad times; 2Co 6:5-10 *in beatings, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in hunger, in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love, in the word of truth, in the power of God; by the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and the left, by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; regarded as deceivers and yet true; as unknown yet well-known, as dying yet behold, we live; as punished yet not put to death, as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet making many rich, as having nothing yet possessing all things.*

This power is identified for us in 2Co 10:3-4 *For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses.* Then the reason for this power, 2Co 12:7-10 *And because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, for this reason, to keep me from exalting myself, there was given me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, to keep me from exalting myself! Concerning this I entreated the Lord three times that it might depart from me. And He has said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may dwell in me. Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong.* Then finally in 2Co 13:4 *For indeed He was crucified because of weakness, yet He lives because of the power of God. For we also are weak in Him, yet we shall live with Him because of the power of God directed toward you.*

Through utilization of the invisible assets, the believer understands his election and fulfills the PPOG. Both of the primary assets, your election and your predestination, mean you have equal privilege and equal opportunity as a believer. There is nowhere in life where equal privilege and equal opportunity exists. No human legislation can provide equal privilege and opportunity for no legislation can control the old sin nature. As long as we have old sin natures, man will think in terms of prejudice, antagonism, superiority, and inferiority. However, on the day we believed in Jesus Christ, God did at least forty things for us. One of those things, as we have already noted, was to identify us or baptize us into Christ through the baptism of the Spirit. Our lives were changed positionally when we

were entered into union with Christ. Being a member of God's royal family, we have equal privilege in the eyes of God. We may not have equal privilege in the eyes of man, however, remember that man looks on the outward appearance while God looks on the right lobe, the inner life.

*1Sa 16:7 But the Lord said to Samuel, "for God sees not as man sees, for man looks at the outward appearance, but the Lord looks at the heart [right lobe]." 2Co 10:7 You are looking at things as they are outwardly. If anyone is confident in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again within himself, that just as he is Christ's, so also are we.*

Once we understand this equal privilege in Christ, we must completely change our attitudes. This means we never again are to look at ourselves as being superior or inferior because of any human factors, such as the color of our skin, our nationality, our genetics, our success or failure, or our economic status (Gal 3:26-28). As far as God is concerned, we are all equal "in Christ." This also means we must start thinking of ourselves not as man thinks of us, but as God thinks of us. The apostle Paul dealt with this fact in 1Co 7:19 when he said, "*Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but what matters is the keeping of the commands of God.*" Or Gal 6:15 *For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation.* As new creatures in Christ Jesus, we have a lifestyle that is infinitely superior to anything the unbeliever can produce such as morality, a facade of concern, whether genuine or misguided, or an overt manifestation of love and affection while using others. The Christian way of life is a super-natural way of life and demands a super-natural means of execution.

This lifestyle has to do with virtue. Virtue in the believer is the visible manifestation of the invisible, i.e., metabolized doctrine and the power of the Holy Spirit. In fact, true happiness depends on virtue manufactured inside the PPOG and it does not depend on fame, success, prosperity, power, approbation, sex, etc. As virtue is the visible manifestation of humility toward God, arrogance is the visible manifestation of Satan's invisible cosmic system. Virtue is the monopoly of God, therefore, it can only be manufactured through the laws of divine establishment and living the spiritual life inside the PPOG. Virtue is not only a Biblical subject, but it is verified by the etymology and usage of the Greek word *arete*.

Since virtue is the monopoly of God, it is restricted to life inside the PPOG; it cannot be duplicated or reproduced in the cosmic system. Therefore, virtue is the distinctive characteristic of the royal family, and the inevitable result of executing the plan of God. Basic virtues developed in the PPOG include enforced and genuine humility, love, worship, morality, courage, and confidence. Humility is the foundation for all virtue. Virtue is also the quality of intrinsic good; it is not proving one's worth. The believer who is trying to prove something cannot improve spiritually. Proving one's worth is arrogance, and arrogance is the antithesis of and is antagonist to virtue. Virtue is manufactured from perception of doctrine and results in occupation with Christ, while arrogance is manufactured in the cosmic system and is preoccupation with self. There is no happiness in the cosmic system.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 43.

The portfolio of invisible assets. Part3.

10/22/06

We are now noting Point 6 in the doctrine of the portfolio of invisible assets, and the introduction to the four categories of invisible assets:

- 1) Primary assets.
- 2) Secondary assets.
- 3) Personnel assets: spiritual gifts.
- 4) Unique assets:

The indwelling of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. The first category is the primary assets which are election and predestination. All believers start out with equal privilege and equal opportunity because of election and predestination. Through utilization of the invisible assets, the believer understands his election and fulfills the pre-designed plan of God (PPOG). Under the secondary assets, which are related to the believer's persistence inside the PPOG with positive volition toward doctrine, we have volitional assets, production assets, undeserved suffering assets, and invisible impact assets. These assets are found between the primary assets you receive at salvation and the escrow assets you receive at maturity. All secondary assets result from perception and utilization of our primary assets, both equal privilege and equal opportunity in election and predestination. From the primary assets, provided for you by the sovereignty of God the Father in eternity past, come the secondary assets. We noted these important points:

- 1) If we're going to take advantage of our primary assets, election and predestination, and multiply them into secondly assets, it begins by admitting that we are powerless and need divine power without which our lives become unmanageable. This power begins with understanding the cross.

*1Co 1:18-31, For the word of the cross is to those who are perishing foolishness, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not come to know God, God was well-pleased through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe. For indeed Jews ask for signs, and Greeks search for wisdom; but we preach Christ crucified, to Jews a stumbling block, and to Gentiles foolishness, but to those who are the called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For consider your calling, brethren, that there were not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; but God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are strong, and the base things of the world and the despised, God has chosen, the things that are not, that He might nullify the things that are, that no man should boast before God. But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption, that, just as it is written, "Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord."*

This is where our true power comes from. We don't like admitting complete defeat and that we are nothing without God that is our nature. But as TLJC said in Joh 15:5 "I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit; for apart from Me you can do nothing."

The apostle Paul said in Rom 7:18-19 *"For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh; for the wishing is present in me, but the doing of the good {is} not. For the good that I wish, I do not do; but I practice the very evil that I do not wish."*

In 1Ti 6:6-12 *"But godliness {actually} is a means of great gain, when accompanied by contentment. For we have brought nothing into the world, so we cannot take anything out of it either. And if we have food and covering, with these we shall be content. But those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful desires which plunge men into ruin and destruction. For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith, and pierced themselves with many a pang. But flee from these things, you man of God; and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance {and} gentleness. Fight the good fight of faith; take hold of the eternal life to which you were called, and you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses."* So, it all begins by admitting that we are powerless and we need divine power without which our lives become unmanageable.

2) We have to come to believe that there is a power greater than ourselves that can restore us to spiritual reality.

*Mat 9:27-30 And as Jesus passed on from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out, and saying, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!" And after He had come into the house, the blind men came up to Him, and Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord." Then He touched their eyes, saying, "Be it done to you according to your faith." And their eyes were opened.*

3) We must make a decision to turn our will and our lives over to the care of God. This is like the opening of a locked door, and willingness is the key. Dependence is the means to independence. We must learn to turn our will over to God, and fall back on what our Lord said, in Luk 22:42 *"Yet not My will, but Thine be done."*

4) We must make a searching and fearless inventory of ourselves, this means no fear concerning what we find. 1Co 11:31 *"But if we judged ourselves rightly, we should not be judged."* Or 2Co 13:5 *"Test yourselves to see if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you- unless indeed you fail the test?"*

*1Jo 1:8-10, "If we say [assert] that we have no sin [nature], we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth [or doctrine] is not in us. If we acknowledge [name and cite] our sins, He is faithful and righteous, with the result that He forgives us our sins [known sins] and purifies us from all unrighteousness [unknown sins]. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word [Bible doctrine] does not reside in us."*

5) We must also admit to God, and to ourselves, the exact nature of our wrongs. Notice in all these steps that the self-life is being deflated, this is the beginning of true rapport with humanity and God.

6) We must be entirely ready to have God remove the defects in our lives that are hindering our relationship with Him. Psa 26:1-2 (*{A Psalm} of David.*) *"Vindicate me, O Lord, for I have walked in my integrity; And I have trusted in the Lord without wavering. Examine me, O Lord, and try me; Test my mind and my heart."* This is necessary for spiritual growth.

7) We also must humbly ask God to remove our shortcomings. Humility is a necessary aid to survival, it is the value of deflating the self-life in all of us. There is strength from weakness. 2Co 12:9-10 *"And He has said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may dwell in me. Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong."*

8) We must make direct amends with some people wherever possible (Rom 12:16-21). You function in grace and don't retaliate while the Supreme Court of Heaven handles your case.



9) We must seek God through prayer and meditation to improve our conscious contact with God, praying for knowledge of God's will for us and the power to carry that out.

So, there are four secondary assets related to the believer's persistence inside the PPOG with positive volition toward doctrine: Volitional assets, production assets, undeserved suffering assets, and invisible impact assets. Remember that Primary assets, election and predestination, originate from the sovereignty of God, and express God's will for our lives. Secondary assets originate from the volition of the believer, and they express our attitude toward doctrine and the grace of God, and are related to your positive volition toward doctrine and your priorities in life. There are certain blessings that God has ordained to take place in your life because His omniscience saw the positive volitional decisions you would make in time. The issue in the execution of God's will and plan for your life is advancing to spiritual maturity (1Co 14:20). In Eph 4:13, we are to *"Attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fulness of Christ."* We are told how to do this in Eph 4:11-12 *"And He gave some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ;"* This is a matter of your consistent and numerous good decisions made daily from a position of strength, and this requires daily residence inside the PPOG designed by God for you in eternity past. The accumulated good decisions form positions of strength result in the believer glorifying God, becoming a winner, and being the recipient of many blessings for time and the eternal state. The believer's volition is the basis for establishing priorities in life and consolidating the divine viewpoint scale of values. In each stage of spiritual adulthood, your positive volition and your scale of values is tested. You've already used positive volition to reach the first stage of growth, spiritual self-esteem (SSE), therefore, at SSE you are tested or evaluated concerning your positive volition.

Daily positive volition regarding Bible doctrine is the major issue in the Christian way of life. This is NOT positive volition related to Christian service or some experience. To get to SSE takes a lot of good decisions. This is the beginning of spiritual adulthood and of the motivational virtue of personal love for God. In SSE your persistence in positive volition toward doctrine is tested by that category of suffering for blessing called providential preventative suffering. Providential preventative suffering insulates us against the arrogance complex. This means you begin to eliminate jealousy, self-pity, bitterness, vindictiveness, hatred, inordinate ambition, and all the other mental attitude sins in the arrogance complex. Paul alluded to this fact in 2Co 12:7-10, *"And because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, for this reason, to keep me from exalting myself, there was given me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me to keep me from exalting myself! Concerning this I entreated the Lord three times that it might depart from me. And He has said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may dwell in me. Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong."* This is why the apostle Paul and any man who has the gift of evangelist or pastor-teacher will go through similar experiences as the Paul did, which he described for us in 2Co 11:21-33; where he was imprisoned, beaten, shipwrecked, and whipped. In all his missionary journeys he was constantly in danger from robbers and others and experienced hunger, thirst, and many sleepless nights. And on top of that he had the daily pressure of concern for all the churches. Peter said it in 1Pe 1:3-8 *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead."*

What a God we have! Because Jesus was raised from the dead, we've been given a brand new life, and have everything to live for.

*1Pe 1:4-6 to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation*

*ready to be revealed in the last time. In this [inheritance] you greatly rejoice, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials, that the proof of your faith [doctrine], being more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire [such as preventative suffering], may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ;*

Providential preventative suffering changes the nature of the believer. The little bit of providential preventative suffering you have today may result in the praise, honor and glory at the judgment seat of Christ. Notice the last phrase, [this suffering], *may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ;* When TLJC wraps this all up, it's your faith, not your gold, that God will have on display as evidence of His victory.

*1Pe 1:8 "and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory."*

Remember, the issue in the execution of God's will and plan for your life is advancing to spiritual adulthood. In each stage of spiritual adulthood, your positive volition and your scale of values is tested.

There are three categories of spiritual adulthood: Spiritual self-esteem (SSE), which is cognitive self-confidence and the beginning of the effective function of the ten problem solving devices of the PPOG for the Church. Secondly there is Spiritual autonomy (SA), which is cognitive independence and the continuation of the effective function of the ten problem solving devices of the PPOG. Thirdly there is Spiritual maturity (SM), which is cognitive invincibility and maximum effective function of the problem solving devices for the PPOG. The problem solving devices are designed by God so that you are dependent only on the Word of God metabolized in your soul. Your spiritual life was never designed to depend upon counseling or other people. As a member of the royal family of God, your perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine determines your ability to deal with every stress, problem, adversity, and every area of prosperity in life.

Self-esteem can be defined as respect for self, satisfaction with one's self, or a good opinion of one's self. Inordinate self-esteem is arrogance. SSE is that virtue of the PPOG whereby the believer's confidence is based on Bible doctrine; and the believer's respect for self is linked to grace-orientation, the foundation for the stability of the Christian life. Therefore, SSE is the believer's dependence on God's grace provision for stabilizing self and integrating self into the PPOG. The Biblical definition of SSE is found in such passages as Pro 19:8 *He who gets wisdom loves his own soul; He who keeps understanding will find good [or prosper].* Develop a wise heart and you'll do yourself a favor; keep a clear head and you'll find a good life. Wisdom is the end result of perception and metabolization of doctrine, and the application of that doctrine to experience. Being alive as a Christian does not imply that you understand the PPOG or even know how to live the Christian way of life; this comes with SSE. The N. T. definition of SSE is found in the last half of Eph 5:28 *So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself;* SSE is mandated for the husband in marriage. There are three Greek words for confidence in the N. T.

1) *elpis* means confidence with regard to the future, never the present. This means absolute confidence that you will have eternal life if you believe in Christ; that you will have escrow blessings for time when you reach spiritual maturity; that you will receive escrow blessings for eternity when you stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ.

2) *parresia* means courage and confidence.

3) *pepoithesis* means self-confidence or spiritual self-esteem.

*In 2Co 1:13-15 we read For we write nothing else to you than what you read and understand, and I hope you will understand until the end; just as you also partially did understand us, that we are your reason to be proud as you also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus. And in this confidence*

*[pepoithesis, SSE] I intended at first to come to you, that you might twice receive a blessing; See also 2Co 3:1-3; Eph 3:12.*

#### Characteristics of Spiritual Self-Esteem:

- 1) Self-confidence, this is the inevitable result of consistent perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine. Confidence in doctrine is your self-confidence, not your ability or your personality.
- 2) Self-realization, this results from the attainment of wisdom; it is tantamount to the application of doctrine to experience. Self-realization is the process of learning, thinking, and solving. There is no self-realization apart from God, apart from being born-again.
- 3) Self-direction, this is spiritual momentum from residence and function in the PPOG under the enabling power of the Holy Spirit and momentum from metabolized doctrine.
- 4) Self-identity, this is grace-orientation combined with doctrinal orientation to produce a personal sense of destiny. There is no self-identity until there is self-confidence, self-realization, and self-direction.
- 5) Self-motivation, this combines personal love for God the Father and occupation with Christ, plus cognition and inculcation of the unique characteristics of the Church Age.
- 6) Self-vindication, this is tantamount to execution of the PPOG. Self-vindication has at least four concepts: a) Becoming an invisible hero. b) Becoming a member of the pivot of the client nation. c) Distribution of escrow blessings for time. d) Glorifying God in the angelic conflict.

Spiritual self-esteem is a part of marriage: Again in Eph 5:28, *“So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself.”* The husband is mandated to love his wife with virtue-love, which is not effective without SSE. This virtue-love is described by the phrase *as Christ loved the Church* in Eph 5:25. Virtue-love is personal love based upon impersonal love. Virtue-love is necessary for the function of the husband's authority in marriage. This is why most Christian husbands fail in marriage. This verse is an analogy to responsibility. You must have a sense of responsibility regarding those over whom you have authority, just as Christ takes responsibility over the Church. The second half of this verse is a definition of SSE.

#### The Evidences of Spiritual Self-Esteem:

- 1) Tranquility of soul. You begin to relax in your soul with an RMA.
- 2) Stability of mental attitude including never feeling threatened by others and avoiding inordinate ambition and competition.
- 3) Composure marked by self-assurance, which is the correct and accurate application of doctrine to life.
- 4) Grace-orientation to life.
- 5) Doctrinal-orientation to reality, which is based upon genuine humility, objectivity, teachability, spiritual common sense, and the avoidance of inordinate ambition and competition or inordinate self-esteem.
- 6) Good decisions from a position of strength, which includes motivation from personal love for God the Father plus divine viewpoint thinking.
- 7) Personal control of your life through doctrinal conceptualism, which is understanding the spiritual life even as a part of rationalism and empiricism.
- 8) A personal sense of destiny, which includes solving the problems related to God, self, others, and things.
- 9) Self-confidence from wisdom, which means the function of doctrinal conceptualism or the application of metabolized doctrine to experience.
- 10) Poise, this is the believer under spiritual self-command. You cannot communicate, relate to, or command others unless you have command of self.

We also noted these requirements for contented living: Health enough to make work a pleasure; wealth enough to support your needs; strength to battle with difficulties and overcome them; grace enough to confess your sins and forsake them; patience enough to labor until some good is accomplished; compassion enough to see some good in your neighbor; love enough to move you to be useful and helpful to others; faith enough to make real the things of God and hope enough to remove all anxious fears concerning the future. Be grateful for all your problems because after each one is overcome, you become stronger and more able to meet those that are still to come. You can grow in all your difficulties.

*Mat 6:34 "Therefore do not be anxious for tomorrow; for tomorrow will care for itself. {Each} day has enough trouble of its own."*

God will help you deal with whatever hard things come up when the time comes. What you achieve, or fail to achieve in your lifetime is directly related to what you do or fail to do. No one chooses his parents or childhood, but you can choose your own direction. Everyone has problems and obstacles to overcome, but that too is relative to each individual. You can change anything in your life if you want to badly enough. Those who take responsibility for their actions are the real winners in life. Winners meet life challenges head on, giving it all they've got and never think it's too late or too early to begin.

So, SSE is when we begin to have momentum in the spiritual life. That is the point when God provides suffering for blessing, by which we can advance spiritually. The advance through each stage of spiritual adulthood always includes suffering for blessing. A major part of each spiritual advance is overcoming obstacles under suffering and disaster. The fear of suffering is worse than the suffering itself. This why the apostle Paul said in Phi 1:29 *"Because to you it has been graciously given with reference concerning Christ, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer on behalf of Him,"* Each stage of spiritual advance has the capacity for greater suffering for blessing. SSE plus providential preventative suffering equals Spiritual autonomy (SA). Providential preventative suffering is defined as short-termed suffering from the sovereignty of God for the benefit of the believer. Providential preventative suffering is that suffering which prevents, restrains, or insulates sin and evil, while challenging SSE to suffer for blessing and profit. Providential preventative suffering is the first category of suffering for blessing related to spiritual adulthood. Character cannot be developed through ease and quiet. Only through experience of trial and suffering can the soul be strengthened, ambition inspired, and success achieved. So, providential preventative suffering is the first category of suffering for blessing. From the context of 2Co 12:7-8, it can be called thorn testing.

*2Co 12:10 lists four tests which match the four momentum tests: "Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong."*

There is a warm up for people testing, for system testing, for thought testing, and for disaster testing. This is known as momentum testing which is the major hurdle in reaching spiritual maturity. When SSE combines with providential preventative suffering, it forms SA, which is SSE with muscle minus arrogance. SSE can only function on humility and orientation to authority. To the extent that you reject any authority in life, to that extent your SSE is parlayed into a system of arrogance. This is why the apostle Paul said in 1Co 8:1 *"Now concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge makes arrogant, but love edifies."* The teachers in Corinth were teaching the wrong things about idols and were using their knowledge of true doctrine to back up their false doctrine.

The danger in spiritual self-esteem is that you begin to think that you know all you need to know and you end up in arrogant presumption. SSE is vulnerable to arrogance without providential preventative suffering, which God graciously provides. Jam 1:2-4, *"Consider it all happiness, my brethren [royal family], when you encounter various testings [of many kinds in providential*

preventative suffering], *knowing that the testing of your doctrine* [spiritual self-esteem applies metabolized doctrine to providential preventative suffering to attain spiritual autonomy] *produces steadfastness* [spiritual autonomy]. *And let steadfastness* [spiritual autonomy] *have its perfect result lacking nothing* [no escrow blessing lost from evidence testing] *that you may be mature and complete.*" SA plus momentum testing = Spiritual maturity (SM). Then SM plus evidence testing = glorification of God to the maximum in the angelic conflict. Everything necessary to fulfill the PPOG was provided in eternity past by way of assets in the Portfolio of Invisible Assets. Then God provides doctrine and suffering in time, what a marvelous combination!

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 44.

The portfolio of invisible assets. Part 4.

11/19/06

We are noting Point 6 in the doctrine of the portfolio of invisible assets, and that is the introduction to the four categories of invisible assets. The third category has to do with your secondary assets which is the suffering for blessing assets: These are providential preventative suffering, momentum testing, and evidence testing. From the context of 2Co 12:1-10, we get a glimpse of what providential preventative suffering is all about. In 2Co 12:10, Paul reveals how spiritual strength comes from putting muscle on the first stage of spiritual growth (spiritual self-esteem). Of course that comes through providential preventative suffering or undeserved suffering which is suffering for blessing.

*2Co 12:10 Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong.*

There are five different categories of undeserved suffering mentioned in this verse: 1) Weaknesses. 2) People testing. 3) The mental attitude test which will help you not to worry. 4) The persecution or mistreatment test. 5) Disaster testing. As you grow spiritually, the more you advance in spiritual growth the less you will be understood by others. Paul knew this principle which is why he said five verses later in 2Co 12:15 *And I will most gladly spend and be expended for your souls. If I love you the more, am I to be loved the less?* If you are a mature believer or a believer living in the PPOG, you might as well accept the fact that you are going to be slandered and misunderstood. This is used as a test to strengthen your impersonal love, love with people. However, the Bible teaches that persecution should not cause the disciple of the Lord to lose heart or courage. In fact, proof of genuine discipleship is patient endurance in times of undeserved suffering.

*Eph 3:20 Now to Him [God the Father] Who is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us,*

This power that works within us is part of our portfolio of invisible assets. When God's power is at work within us, we have the invisible assets working to supply us with our escrow blessings. Therefore in Eph 3:21 *To Him [God the Father, the author of the plan] be the glory [where?] in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.* If you pass providential preventative suffering, the next type of suffering is momentum testing.

Momentum testing is designed for two reasons: First, to provide the believer with the opportunity to apply doctrine he has learned at SSE and then passing providential preventative suffering. You apply different doctrines to different situations, and some doctrines have a quite different application in our unseen worship with God. Momentum testing is given to accelerate the believer's growth. Secondly, to accelerate the believer's momentum. No believer attains maturity apart from momentum testing. Spiritual growth results from perception of Bible doctrine, and is accelerated from the application of that Bible doctrine to the categories of testing. All suffering is divided into two categories: Suffering for testing and blessing, and suffering for discipline and punishment. No believer can fulfill the PPOG and glorify the Lord apart from momentum testing. Therefore, some of the testing in the PPOG is suffering, and some of it is prosperity.

There are eight general categories of testing, four of which are for the purpose of application and acceleration of spiritual growth for the believer in spiritual autonomy. All categories of testing in

the PPOG are designed for blessing. Therefore, whether adversity or prosperity, the PPOG is for your good. Human volition plays an important part in testing for the believer must make the right decision based on application of Bible doctrine, and residence in the PPOG. These are the eight general categories of momentum testing which occur in all stages of spiritual growth.

1. The old sin nature test.
2. Cosmic #1 test.
3. Cosmic #2 test.
4. Disaster testing.
5. People testing.
6. System testing.
7. Thought testing.
8. Prosperity testing.

Let's look at the first type of momentum test: The old sin nature (OSN) test which originated from human volition. Man with his own volition invented the OSN. Adam's OSN is the basis for perpetuating this because he was not deceived, but knew what he was doing when he sinned. The woman first created the OSN when she sinned, but hers was a sin of ignorance.

*1Ti 2:11-14 Let a woman quietly receive instruction with entire submissiveness. But I do not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man, but to remain quiet. For it was Adam who was first created, and then Eve. And it was not Adam who was deceived, but the woman being quite deceived, fell into transgression.*

So, Adam's original sin is imputed to mankind at birth. This results in immediate spiritual death. At the same time God imputes human life to the soul. In this way, God is able to save those who never reach the age of accountability. Our personal sins are not imputed to us, but to Christ. Man's twenty-three contaminated chromosomes which fertilize the female ovum, which is uncontaminated by the OSN, pass on the OSN to each member of the human race. The exception is Christ, who received the twenty-three male chromosomes from the Holy Spirit, so that He was born without a sin nature, and no original sin could be imputed to Him.

The OSN is the inside source of temptation. No one ever sins apart from human consent. Volition is your authority in your soul. Volition is the guardian of the soul from the temptations thrown up by the OSN. If the volition says yes to the temptation, then the momentum testing OSN controls the soul rather than the Holy Spirit. Gal 5 teaches this inner struggle.

*Gal 5:16-21 But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you just as I have forewarned you that those who practice such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.*

Human volition then is the source of all sin regardless of how the temptation came about. Neither ignorance nor inanity is an excuse for either sin or crime.

There are two results of sinning: First, the OSN controls the soul. Secondly, the believer enters the cosmic system. Therefore, the believer is either spiritual, living inside the PPOG, or carnal, living inside the cosmic system. Most temptations come from within, from the OSN, but some come from without, from someone else's OSN. Therefore if the believer is at spiritual autonomy and occupied with Christ there are two applications of Bible doctrine in this test: Resistance of temptation and Recovery from sinfulness. A believer in spiritual autonomy who is occupied with Christ can resist the OSN tempting him and pass the test. If the believer does sin, and he does even in spiritual autonomy,

occupation with Christ causes an immediate recovery from the sinfulness and back into fellowship with the Lord. This means no guilt, condemnation, fear, worry, anxiety, shame, punishment, phobia, distress, tension, blame, or denunciation. Occupation with Christ immediately delivers the believer from guilt, condemnation, fear, worry, anxiety, shame, punishment, phobia, distress, tension, blame, or denunciation.

The second type of momentum test: Cosmic #1 test.

*1Jo 2:15-17 Do not love the world or the cosmic system , nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the cosmos - world, the lust of the flesh [OSN testing] and the lust of the eyes [motivational evil] and the boastful pride of life [the arrogant pattern of life], is not from the Father, but is from the world. And the world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God abides forever.*

The cosmic one test is as follows: 1) Will the believer submit to the ministry of the Holy Spirit or will the believer grieve the Holy Spirit? 2) The cosmic one test emphasizes arrogance; self in contrast to God. 3) The cosmic one test emphasizes Satan's attitude at the time of his fall. Satan's philosophy in the prehistoric angelic conflict was self. The cosmic one test includes a test to see if you will get involved with motivational evil, mental attitude sins, arrogance, pride, jealousy, bitterness, hatred, anger, guilt, revenge, vindictiveness, implacability, self-pity, operation over-think. Pride is a preoccupation with self which divorces the believer from the realities of life. In the cosmic one test the target is self and the main temptation is the pride of the believer.

The third type of momentum test: Cosmic #2 test.

This is Satan's interlocking system of antagonism toward the Christian way of life and toward our Lord. This is quenching the ministry of God the H.S. The direct attack of cosmic two is to cause believers to become antagonistic to the Word of God, and consequently, toward the plan of God. While cosmic one produces arrogant preoccupation with self as a distraction to the plan of God, cosmic two involves the means by which one becomes antagonistic toward spiritual things. The cosmic system is the trap for the enslavement of the human race to Satan; it is a factory for the manufacture of losers. This test can also happen at every stage of spiritual growth. The test of cosmic 2 is to discredit doctrine, attack doctrine, or cause doctrine to become lightly esteemed.

In this test fellowship with other believers, or self righteousness, works and legalism now become the main focus as doctrine is pushed aside.

The next five tests are those to be faced by the believer who reaches spiritual autonomy. They are a direct contribution to his attainment of the goal of spiritual maturity.

The fourth type of momentum test: Disaster testing.

Before the believer reaches maturity, there are one or two major disasters in the life. How the believer handles these determines whether he accelerates his spiritual growth or retreats and goes backward. There are two categories of disaster testing: 1) Personal disaster testing is designed as suffering for blessing for acceleration of momentum. 2) Historical disaster, collective disaster, or national disaster testing is related to the bad decisions of others in which you are involved by association. There are at least six characteristics of disaster testing: 1) Pain, physical or mental pain and anguish. 2) Crime, where you are the victim. 3) Persecution (not paranoia). 4) Privation, meaning hunger, thirst, exposure, fatigue. 5) Loss of loved ones, property, success, money. 6) Disease and handicaps.

The fifth type of momentum test: People testing.

People testing comes in two categories. First, in personal love or admiration, the object of your love often controls your life or provides for you unhappiness, unless of course, you have attained occupation with Christ at spiritual self-esteem, spiritual autonomy, or spiritual maturity. In wanting to please the object of your personal love, you find yourself being a different person and not following your normal function. The second category is in personal hatred or animosity, the object of your



antagonism or irritation often has control of your life or happiness, unless you have advanced to occupation with Christ. Under the PPOG, God designed His plan so that your happiness will always reside in you, and you do not depend on people or things for your happiness. As a function of your royal priesthood it all comes from within. You are supposed to have personal control of your life, a personal sense of destiny, self-confidence from metabolized doctrine, and therefore, poise and command of self. Therefore, you bring your happiness to others, but do not lean on others or circumstances for your happiness. People are easily led away from the PPOG and doctrine by their friendships, love life, and even hatred. So unless you attain occupation with Christ, every time you fall in love or acquire a friend, the object can control your life and your happiness. Without impersonal love from spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ you become a slave to people. So when you make a friend or fall in love, when you become jealous, possessive, when you hate anyone who has it over you; you've immediately become a slave. You have also manufactured for yourself many problems, and they're not all the fault of the object. The solution to people testing is found in the combination of personal love for God and impersonal love for all mankind. The function of spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ is the use of virtue love. Spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ is the prerequisite for solving all problems of human relationship. Virtue-love as a problem solving device belongs primarily to the spiritual adult. Without it, you are constantly surrendering the control of your life to others. When you become jealous, angry, bitter, vindictive, or implacable, when you are dissatisfied, antagonistic toward someone else, friend or stranger, lover or enemy; you surrender the control of your life to that person. You become a slave to the object of your antagonism or love. At the same time, you have no control over your life, canceling all the characteristics of spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ. This means that through impersonal love, the believer has control of his own life and he maintains control of his own happiness. Therefore, disappointment, disillusion, frustration, dissatisfaction with others cannot damage his happiness under the principle of misery derived from getting your eyes on people. People can only become a distraction to the fulfillment of the God's plan for your life when human relationship becomes more important to you than Bible doctrine. So whether it's love or hatred, attraction or animosity, romance or disenchantment, friendship or disillusion, these can distract you from the fulfillment of the PPOG and the glorification of our lord Jesus Christ

The sixth type of momentum test: System testing.

A system is an organization composed of people under the command of other people, functioning under a policy which is designed to fulfill a specific objective. There are good and bad organizations, systems, leadership, policies, and objectives. Your system testing may be from either category, good or bad. Therefore, there are many areas of system testing related to people, policy, and purpose of any organization. Because no one is perfect and everyone has an OSN, personality, policy, and purpose conflicts will inevitably exist. Generally, there are three areas of system testing: First, the authority may give unfair and unjust treatment, as from management, the boss, supervisor, senior officer, coach, professor, government bureaucrat, husband, parents, etc. Favoritism on the part of management can inevitably lead to personality conflict in an office (as well as jealousy). Secondly, the policy may be unreasonable, or may conflict with normal living or with your own personal norms and standards, or it may be a stupid though still enforceable policy. Thirdly, the objectives may be unreasonable or even impossible because of lack of ability in the personnel trying to fulfill them. There may be a conflict between your personal life and the objectives. The motivation for the believer in spiritual autonomy is always his personal love for God, occupation with Christ. Therefore, he does not do his job to please men, but he does his job as unto the Lord. A person who uses spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ as a problem solving device, with the attitude of doing his job as unto the Lord, will do a good job regardless of any unfair treatment or injustice in the system. Col 3:18-19 *Wives, submit to the authority of your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. Husbands, love your*

wives, and stop being bitter against them. Here is the first leadership principle in life: Leadership can never afford bitterness, and to the extent that leadership becomes bitter, leadership fails.

The second most basic organization of family is now addressed, and again the first mandate is to those under authority. Col 3:20 *Children, obey your parents in all things, for this pleases the Lord.* Children have no rights except what the parents give them taking in consideration with their sense of responsibility. Of course, parents aren't perfect, especially today with the radical change in values and standards, so system testing for children is inevitable. Col 3:21 *parents, do not exasperate or be embittered with your children, that they may not become discouraged.* Once again, the great enemy of leadership is bitterness, a part of arrogance. Col 3:22 *Labor, in all things obey management on earth, not with external service as those who merely please men, but with virtue of right lobe, respecting the Lord.*

Management often makes mistakes; Leadership often fails, but management and leadership have the responsibility in a system. *Respecting the Lord* is how you will pass system testing. You do it because you respect the Lord. Therefore, there is no excuse for our failure in system testing. Our love for the lord and respect for God is the basic factor in solving the problem of system testing. If those in authority over you have poor judgment, that is not an issue to you! You respect the Lord, and you do your job to the best of your ability as unto the Lord. Col 3:23 *Whatever you do, do your work heartily or keep functioning from your own soul as for the lord rather than for men;* This is the only way you pass system testing. Children often don't realize the importance of this, they never understand that whether they succeed or fail in life is often determined by their attitude toward their parents, their first authority in life. This verse is spiritual autonomy solving the problem of system testing, and as a result moving on to spiritual maturity, as seen in the next verse. Col 3:24 *knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of your inheritance [escrow blessings]. It is you the Lord Christ whom you serve.* You remember, next time you're under some unfair and unjust treatment, whom you serve! Col 3:25 *for he who does wrong will receive the consequences of his wrong, and there is no partiality.*

Here is the law of volitional responsibility. Those who are unjust over you will reap what they sow. You don't have to get even with them, straighten them out, quit, or be discouraged. The Supreme Court of Heaven will deal with them under the law of volitional responsibility. You must understand how the law of volitional responsibility not only applies to you, but to others, so that you do not interfere in others' lives. Once you focus only on serving the Lord Christ, the Supreme Court of Heaven takes care of them.

*Col 3:25 management, provide for your employees what is right and fair, because you too have an authority in heaven.*

Management doesn't get away with anything. Authority is responsible to heaven, to the Lord Christ. When you are the victim of system testing, you must use spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ to meet and pass the test. To flunk system testing is a deterrent to momentum in the spiritual life. Man will always be unfair, but God is fair, and uses man's unfairness to promote you. How you handle unfair situations determines whether you are ever going to get to maturity or not. Unfair situations frighten the believer who has no spiritual self-esteem or spiritual autonomy. Flunking system testing often results in you becoming a part of motivational evil and mental attitude sins. You can't feel sorry for yourself without becoming arrogant, bitter, seeking revenge. You cannot react to unjust situations. Reaction means taking the problem out of the Lord's hands. There never was a time when you didn't put anything in the Lord's hands that you did not come out ahead. God will promote the person who passes system testing.

There is no such thing as an injustice that will not be rectified for your benefit provided you do not react. Never run down those who have treated you unjustly in the past. With spiritual autonomy you do not feel threatened by past unjust treatment. If you have been bitter over unfair treatment recently, you have failed to pass this test. You are not allowed by the word of God to have an unkind

thought about any unjust treatment in the past.

Separation with bitterness is flunking the test. Spiritual autonomy has the power to accept authority in a system without becoming arrogant, bitter, disturbed, or upset. Spiritual autonomy has the power to handle unjust or unfair treatment or any authority problems. Spiritual autonomy carries out the policy of management without becoming discouraged, conspiratorial, or antagonistic. Spiritual autonomy fulfills the objectives of the organization, no matter how incompetent, insufficient, or unreasonable others in the organization may be. With the motivation of spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ, he can do his job under an unfair policy regarding his hours or work, under unjust treatment from management, and under unfair bullying regarding the objectives. Spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ always does the best possible job regardless of unfair treatment, unjust criticism, or even any form of job discrimination. Spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ does not complain. When the believer in spiritual autonomy and occupation with Christ is the victim of unfair leadership or unjust management or a rotten system, he deals with all the personality conflicts from his impersonal love.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 45.

The portfolio of invisible assets. Part 5.

11/26/06

We have been noting the general categories of testing which occur in all stages of spiritual growth as a part of your portfolio of invisible assets.

1. The old sin nature test.
2. Cosmic #1 test.
3. Cosmic #2 test.
4. Disaster testing.
5. People testing.
6. System testing.
7. Thought testing.
8. Prosperity testing.

We have noted the first six and we are now ready for #7: Thought testing.

Thought testing occurs at all stages of Christian experience, but its direct application as a part of suffering for blessing in momentum testing is the subject here. In spiritual self-esteem, providential preventative suffering provides some preliminary thought testing, as noted in 2Co 12:10 *"Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses [thought testing],"* The Greek word *anagke* is translated *distresses*, and it means necessities, distresses, calamities and pressures. It refers to hindrances to the soul. *Anagke* refers to pressures that attack the mental attitude of the soul. It is mental attitude testing.

In spiritual autonomy, momentum testing includes thought testing. In spiritual maturity, evidence testing provides definite thought testing. To pass thought testing at any stage of the Christian life, the believer must have metabolized doctrine to meet thought testing at a given stage, and the filling of the Spirit at the time of thought testing to make the correct application of metabolized doctrine. This means possessing the ability NOT to be distracted by false issues or to be misled by wrong priorities. These are a continual distraction in the Christian life. They accumulate a tremendous amount of self-induced misery under the law of volitional responsibility. Mental attitude in the Christian life is the function of your thinking and the pressure of thought conflict in your soul. You will always have questions, but if you're patient, you'll eventually receive the answers.

So, thought determines the believer's life, and thought has such a powerful effect on the believer's success or failure in the Christian life that thinking must be considered a major momentum test. In all stages of Christian growth the believer will face the pressure of thought conflicts in his soul: human viewpoint will conflict with divine viewpoint. False concepts will challenge Bible doctrine. Arrogance will intrude upon humility. Self-benefits of all kinds will compete with the PPOG. Fear will paralyze reason. These are essentially private conflicts which the believer must resolve in his own soul. Thought testing may also exist when circumstances are overtly prosperous and tranquil. A person is not always what he appears to be on the surface; the real person can be found in the thought content of his soul. Pro 23:7 *"For as he thinks within himself, so he is. He says to you, Eat and drink! But his heart [the place of thought] is not with you."* This verse tells us we are what we think, not what we do, and not necessarily what we say. Pro 27:19 *As in water face {reflects} face, So the heart of man {reflects} man.* Psa 12:2 *"They speak falsehood to one another; With flattering lips and with a double heart they speak.* Or in Psa 55:21 *His speech was smoother than butter, But his heart was war; His words were softer than oil, Yet they were drawn swords."*

Because a believer is what he thinks, a thought can make or break him, depending on the nature of the thought. If his thought is consistent with Bible doctrine, he advances in the PPOG. If his thought is contrary to doctrine, he is distracted from his true destiny in life. His mental attitude toward life is the function of his thinking, the composite of all he knows and believes. Rational thinking is the essential human activity that distinguishes man from animals. Like the angels, man was created with a soul capable of rational thought. Therefore, the mentality of the soul is the battlefield of the angelic conflict. When the believer thinks evil, he is evil, residing in Satan's cosmic system. From evil thinking comes evil motivation; from evil motivation come evil actions.

*Mat 9:4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts?"*

In contrast, thinking that is consistent with the truth has enormous repercussions for good. Salvation itself is appropriated by a right thought, by non-meritorious positive volition toward the Gospel of Jesus Christ, Mat 22:42a *"What do you think about the Christ?"* Mankind's great enemy is a thought called arrogance. Arrogance can inflate or deflate man's opinion of himself. Both self-promotion and self-depreciating distort and deny reality, which is the realm in which God's plan is effective. God's grace deals with us as we are, but an egocentric believer who does not live in objective reality will never use God's grace provisions to advance in the PPOG. Gal 6:3 *"For if anyone thinks he is something [arrogance] when he is nothing, he deceives himself."* There is a grim irony in arrogance. A person who thinks more of himself than he has a right to, is actually depriving himself of his greatest advantages, the benefits that come with the fulfillment of God's plan for his life.

*Rom 12:3 "For I say through the grace of God which has been given to me, to everyone who is among you, stop thinking of self in terms of arrogance beyond what you ought to think, but think in terms of sanity for the purpose of being rational without illusion, as God has assigned to each one a standard [of thinking] from doctrine."*

Arrogance is illusion or unreality, and when perpetuated, arrogance becomes insanity. The preventive is the truth of Bible doctrine. 1Co 10:12 *"Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall."* The divine commands that the believer must obey in order to consistently pass thought testing are summed up in Rom 12:2 *"Stop being conformed to this age, but be transformed by the renovation of your thought, that you may prove what the will of God is, [namely] the good, the well-pleasing, and the complete. "The renovation of [one's] thought" is accomplished over a period of time by giving Bible doctrine number one priority; by organizing one's life around the daily perception of the Word of God. "The good, the well-pleasing, and the complete" is the PPOG being executed. Only in the PPOG can the believer receive all the blessings God has prepared for him in prosperity or adversity. The pattern of right thinking is the humanity of Jesus Christ, who constantly lived and functioned inside the PPOG for His life. Therefore, we are told in Phi 2:5 Keep on having this mental attitude in you, which was also in Christ Jesus. Our Lord's mental attitude of humility was manifested by His total conformity to the plan of the Father.*

Humility, which is obedience to divine authority and orientation to God's grace, should be the attitude of every member of the Royal Family of God. Humility excludes false solutions to thought testing. Here are some of the pseudo-solutions which genuine humility avoids: 1) Rationalization is self-justification while blaming others for one's own failures and sufferings. 2) Anger attacks a problem with temper and tantrums, which manifest total irresponsibility. Unjustified anger ignores the problem, diverting attention instead to self, and attempting to cower people and control them with threats or violence. Power lust and approbation lust are often expressed through anger, which arises from feelings of inferiority that are temporarily relieved by revenge or by injuring those who challenge one's inflated opinion of self. 3) Defense mechanisms attempt to insulate the believer's mind from overpowering pressures. Such sociopathic functions as drug abuse, lasciviousness, and drunkenness merely compound the original problem by divorcing the believer from reality. 4) Denial ignores the problem in the blind hope that it will go away. Believers who plead with God for miracles

often fall into this false system of problem solving. 5) Sublimation reacts to frustration by finding a new outlet for uncontrolled emotions. A bored believer may seek happiness in social life, sex, or a pursuit of money when he actually needs to develop love for God through Bible doctrine. Most sublimation is directed into activities that are moral and normal but which have been given a false priority above Bible doctrine and the plan of God.

The apostle Paul depicts thought testing as a battle in the soul. But this is a battle for which God has devised brilliant strategy and tactics. He has powerfully armed and supplied the believer to win this inner warfare against erroneous thinking.

*2Co 10:4-6 For the equipment and weapons of our warfare [are] not human attributes but attributes of power by means of God [the utilization of divine omnipotence in the PPOG] against the destruction of fortifications [Satan's multifaceted systems of false thinking], We are assaulting and demolishing speculations and every obstacle of arrogance against the knowledge of God, even making a prisoner of every thought to the obedience of Christ, And we are holding in readiness [doctrine in the soul] to punish all deviation when your obedience has been fulfilled [obedience to the mandates of God's PPOG resulting in spiritual adulthood].*

Although divine viewpoint thinking searches out and destroys false human viewpoint, the destruction of incorrect ideas and attitudes is not the ultimate victory in thought testing. Victory lies in possessing the true perspective, thinking with true ideas, understanding and applying true doctrines.

*Joh 8:31-32, Jesus therefore was saying to those Jews who had believed Him, "If you abide in My word [Bible doctrine], then you are truly disciples of Mine; and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." In other words, worship of God is a mental attitude. Joh 4:24 God is a Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in Spirit [filling of the Holy Spirit] and in truth [knowing and thinking Bible doctrine].*

All aspects of worship are based upon accurate, doctrinal thinking. Even in the Eucharist the believer concentrates on Christ, remembering the doctrines that reveal His person and saving work. Giving is a mental attitude, and the privilege of contributing to the Lord's service is extended to believers who understand God's grace, (2Co 9:7-8). A lot of people believe the doctrine but their unbelief is revealed by their failure to personally apply to their lives that which they claim to believe. In 2Co 9:6-8, Paul writes *"Now this I say, he who sows sparingly shall also reap sparingly; and he who sows bountifully shall also reap bountifully. Let each one do just as he has purposed in his heart; not grudgingly or under compulsion; for God loves a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound to you, that always having all sufficiency in everything, you may have an abundance for every good deed;"* This verse is saying that there will not only be enough for your own needs but then plenty left over to give joyfully to others. 2Co 9:9 *as it is written, "He scattered abroad, he gave to the poor, His righteousness abides forever."* There's your eternal value from what you gave in time! 2Co 9:10 *Now He who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food, will supply and multiply your seed for sowing and increase the harvest of your righteousness;* God will give you more and more seed to plant and will make it grow so that you can give more and more away and invest in treasure in heaven which also gives you treasure on earth. In 2Co 9:11 *you will be enriched in everything for all liberality, which through us is producing thanksgiving to God.* God will give you much so that you can give away much, and this produces thanksgiving and praise to God for your help. If we give this money away as God leads us to give it, every bit of this money will be deposited into our accounts in the Bank of Heaven.

But by far the most important form of worship is concentrating on the teaching of God's Word (Psa 138:2). As a result of victories on the battlefield of thought testing, the believer deepens his personal love for God, shares the happiness of God, and acquires inner beauty (1Ti 2:9-15). Mental attitude in the Christian life is the function of your thinking and the pressure of thought conflict in your soul. This conflict is brought out in Isa 55:6-9 *"Seek the Lord [positive volition to Bible doctrine]*

while He may be found [while doctrine is available] call on Him while He is near. Let the evil believer forsake his way, [negative volition toward doctrine must be reversed], and the unrighteous believer his thoughts. Consequently, let him return to the Lord. And He will have compassion on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon. My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are My ways your ways,' says the Lord [during the forth cycle of discipline, Isaiah made it clear that the people did not have divine viewpoint]. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts higher than your thoughts." So the whole issue is to learn the thoughts of God through Bible doctrine; the thoughts that are higher and greater; the thoughts that search the heart, (Psa 26:2; Jer 17:10; 20:12). Consequently, thinking is the battlefield of your soul. That's why Psa 23:3 says "He restores my soul;" The soul is the great battlefield.

The greatest battles in history are not overt battlefields where men die. The greatest battlefield is what takes place in your soul. Psa 19:7 "The doctrine of the Lord is perfect, restoring the soul; The testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple." The life of every believer is in his mental attitude. The life of every believer is determined experientially by two principles: What he thinks and what he decides. Divine viewpoint mental attitude is part of the greatest delegation of divine power in human history. What you think is more important than anything else. People evaluate others based upon how they look, what kind of impression they make, personality, superficial evaluations, whatever one's concept of success may be, admiration, or approbation. Actually, these things are not what is important. So many believers are struggling through life as mindless losers full of emotion. Whether it's the lusts of the have-not's, or the dissatisfaction of those who have, there's a general unrest today which merely reflects one very important fact; believers in TLJC have failed in the dynamic of the divine viewpoint of life. It can be said of most believers today what Mic 4:12 says, "They do not know the thoughts of the Lord, And they do not understand His purpose;"

What counts is the power of divine viewpoint in the right lobe of the soul. Your life comes to be what you think, not what you feel, and most believers today want overt impact, yet know nothing about the PPOG. You should be exposing yourself to Bible doctrine daily so that your thinking comes to divine viewpoint.

*Rom 12:2 "And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind,"*

Satan has so many distractions today to deaden thinking so that born again believers become mindless imbeciles, struggling through life looking for some emotional experience to pull them through. God has delegated to every church-age believer all of the power to handle any problems or difficulties in this life. The born again believer should be an alert thinking person, not a mindless, emotional, irrational, yapping, rolling, screaming imbecile.

*Luk 12:37 "Blessed are those slaves whom the master shall find on the alert when he comes;"*

*Act 20:31 "Therefore be on the alert, remembering that night and day for a period of three years I did not cease to admonish each one with tears."*

*1Co 16:13 "Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong."*

*1Pe 5:8 "Be of sound mind, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls about like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour."*

*Eph 1:18-20 "I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who have believed. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might or for the delegation of His superior power which He has put into operation by means of Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in heavenly places."*

The average believer does not even know anything about God's superior power or how God has delegated it to us through thought. There is very little doctrine being thought today. No one can

do doctrinal thinking for you. This delegation of divine power depends on perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine. The delegation of superior power comes in the form of thinking metabolized doctrine circulating in the right lobe of the heart called the *kardia* in the Greek. This system of thought called Bible doctrine produces mental attitude divine viewpoint that is from the content of the infallible word of God. What you really are as a person is what you really think, not what you appear to be on the surface, not the way you are dressed or groomed, but what goes on inside the invisible you, which is your soul.

Some people can hide their thoughts and some cannot. People who can hide their thoughts become masterful at the practice of hypocrisy. The real you is the thought content of your soul. Pro 23:7 *"For as a person thinks within himself [nephesh means soul], so he is."* *Nephesh* is the Hebrew word for soul, the place where you think or do not think. We think by using concentration. Concentration is matter of your priorities in life, and we all have our priorities. What you're concentrating on, even right now, will reveal your priorities in life. If Bible doctrine is your number priority then you will be motivated from your own soul. In the Christian way of life you have to be motivated from your soul and not relying on others to motivate you.

Hence, what you really are is what you think. Personality is not the real person; thought is. Bible doctrine is the thinking or the mind of Christ, 1Co 2:16 *"For who has known the thinking of the Lord that he should instruct Him, but we have the mind of Christ [the mystery doctrine of the Church Age]."* The delegation of divine power to every Church Age believer is Bible doctrine metabolized and deployed on the FLOT line of your soul. The delegation of divine power includes: The content of thought, which is Bible doctrine with emphasis on the mystery doctrine of the Church Age, and secondly, the communication of this thought through the spiritual gift of pastor-teacher. And if there's anyone who's going to be a pain in the neck to everyone, it is a pastor-teacher (Gal 4:16). God has provided for us in grace everything it takes to transfer what is written on the pages of the Bible to the soul. Thirdly, the delegation of divine power includes the concentration of the believer on doctrine as it is being taught. Concentration is a matter of your priorities in life. Worship demands concentration, and as believers in TLJC, we are mandated to worship God. But very few people have told us that we have to think to do it, or concentrate to do it. It's a lot easier to get the emotional joy than to concentrate on thought.

All forms of worship are a concentration test. Concentration on the teaching of doctrine reflects four things in your life: a) It reflects the values in your life. b) It reflects your motivation in life. c) It reflects your mental attitude in life. d) It reflects your spiritual status quo in life. Whether it's concentration on doctrine, concentration during the communion service or concentration in prayer, it's all a part of the same thing, thinking! The delegated power of God is thinking Bible doctrine with the resultant mental attitude divine viewpoint. It is astonishing what an effort it seems to be for many people to put their brains definitely and systematically to work. But that is the only way we are going to grow spiritually.



# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 46.

The portfolio of invisible assets. Part 6.

12/03/06

We have been noting the general categories of testing which occur in all stages of spiritual growth as a part of your portfolio of invisible assets: 1. The old sin nature test. 2. Cosmic #1 test. 3. Cosmic #2 test. 4. Disaster testing. 5. People testing. 6. System testing. 7. Thought testing. 8. Prosperity testing. We have noted the first 6, and we continue in #7: Thought testing.

Mental attitude is the one factor that can make the difference between damaging your relationship with God and deepening it. Each experience we have is to operate ultimately for our good. This is a correct mental attitude to adopt and we must be able to see all things in that light. Ability is what you're capable of doing; motivation determines what you do; mental attitude determines how well you do it. It is our mental attitude at the beginning of a difficult task which will affect its successful outcome. Human beings can alter their lives by altering their mental attitudes. Nothing can stop the man with the right mental attitude from achieving his goal; nothing on earth can help the man with the wrong mental attitude.

*1Co 1:26-31 For consider your calling, brethren, that there were not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; but God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are strong, and the base things of the world and the despised, God has chosen, the things that are not, that He might nullify the things that are, that no man should boast before God. But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption, that, just as it is written [quotation from Jer 9:24], "Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord."*

Your life comes to be what you think, not what you feel. Most believers today want overt impact, yet know nothing about the PPOG. You should be exposing yourself to Bible doctrine daily so that your thinking comes to divine viewpoint, with the result that the battles in the soul are won. Rom 12:2 *And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind.* Born again believers should be alert, thinking people, not mindless, emotional, irrational, yapping, rolling, screaming imbeciles. Spiritually adult believers can be in danger when they have a mental attitude test because it may knock them out of living the spiritual life if they are not humble enough to receive correction and recognize it. If they do not become alert when the mental attitude test comes, they will fall back into the cosmic system without even knowing it. You'll know when you've failed the mental attitude test, especially when you enter into the sins of the tongue which inevitably will also lead to overt sins. So, when you are advancing toward an objective, you must be alert, and that alertness comes from objective, not subjective, thinking, Gal 6:3 *For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself.* Your living is determined not so much by what life brings to you as by the mental attitude you bring to life; not so much by what happens to you as by the way your mind looks at what happens. The single most significant decision you can make on a day-to-day basis is your choice of mental attitude.

*Eph 6:16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming missiles of the evil one. You must be on the alert to the attacks of Satan the kingdom of darkness.*

This why Paul said in Eph 6:12 *Because our struggle is not against blood [people's souls] and flesh [their old sin nature], but against the rulers [these are the archons like Abaddon and Beelzebub],*

*against the powers* [demon officers who have phenomenal authority], *against the world forces of this darkness* [kosmokratoras = demons who specialize in possessing or influencing the cosmos or world rulers] *against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places* [against the spiritual forces of evil in the atmosphere around the earth, the stellar universe and in the presence of God]. The longer you live, the more you will realize the impact of mental attitude on life. We cannot change our past, we cannot change the fact that people will act in a certain way, the only thing we can do is determine our mental attitude. Life is 10% what happens and 90% of how you react to it; we are in charge of our mental attitudes. It's easy to let life deteriorate into making a living instead of making a life. On any day, Satan can launch a surprise attack that can sink your spiritual life. Satan is both relentless and ruthless, and as we have seen, he not only prowls; he also devours.

In our corrected translation of Eph 6:11 *Pick up and put on the full armor from God, that you may be able to hold your ground against the schemes or the strategies of the devil.* The word *schemes* is transliterated *methodeia* in the Greek, from this we get our word *method*. If the devil is our adversary (1Pe 5:8), it stands to reason he will attack us. Satan's strategy is not always a frontal assault, most often it's subtle. Because the spiritual battle is invisible and, therefore, often inconspicuous, we are sometimes ignorant of it altogether. It is for this reason that, in 2Co 2, Paul warns the Church to forgive a repentant sinner and reaffirm their love for him *in order that no advantage be taken of us by Satan.*

We need divine power and the divine mental attitude; this is why the apostle said in Eph 1:18-20 *"I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who have believed. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might or for the delegation of His superior power which He has put into operation by means of Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in heavenly places."* The average believer does not even know about God's superior power or how God has delegated it to us through thought. That's why we have a lot of mindless emotional activity rather than doctrinal thinking. There is very little doctrine being taught and thought today. The delegation of superior power comes in the form of thinking metabolized doctrine circulating in the right lobe of the soul, which is the heart, called the *kardia* in the Greek.

So, the real you is the thought content of your soul. Pro 23:7 says *"For as a person thinks within himself [himself is nephesh = soul], so he is."* This passage reveals that hypocrisy is a manifestation of an evil mental attitude. People use thoughts to justify their wrong doings, and speech to conceal their thoughts. Hypocrisy is the ultimate form of wickedness and evil. It's interesting that the one group of individuals that our Lord was so angry against, He called hypocrites. He taught that the scribes and the Pharisees were hypocrites who gave alms, prayed, fasted, tithed, they were overtly moral and righteous, they studied and taught the Bible, but their mental attitude was evil (Mat 6:2; 6:5; 6:16; 23:23; 23:25). You are today where your thoughts have brought you; you will be tomorrow where your thoughts take you. Concentration is matter of your priorities in life. What you're concentrating on right now, if you're not sleeping, is your priorities in life. If Bible doctrine is your number one priority then you will be motivated from your own soul. Bible doctrine is the thinking or the mind of Christ, 1Co 2:16 *"For who has known the thinking of the Lord that he should instruct Him, but we have the mind of Christ [the mystery doctrine of the Church Age]."* To become a winner believer you have to be motivated from your soul.

The delegation of divine power includes: 1) The content of thought--Bible doctrine with emphasis on the mystery doctrine of the Church Age. 2) The communication of this thought through the spiritual gift of pastor-teacher. If there's anyone who's going to be a pain in the neck to everyone, it is a pastor-teacher (Gal 4:16). 3) The delegation of divine power also includes the concentration of the believer on doctrine as it is being taught. Worship demands concentration, and as believers in

TLJC, we are mandated to worship God. All forms of worship are a concentration test. Concentration on the teaching of doctrine reflects your values, motivation, mental attitude, and spiritual status quo. Whether it's concentration on doctrine, concentration during the communion service or in prayer, it's all a part of the same thing: THINKING. Correct thinking is the only way we grow spiritually. Joh 4:24 says *"God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in [the filling of the] Spirit and truth [metabolized doctrine]."* The word for worship is *proskuneo* which means to kiss, like a dog licking his master's hand. That is what you do when you are here learning doctrine under the filling of the Spirit, you are like a dog licking your master's hand. A thought (or lack of thought) can make or break you at any given moment, depending on whether your thought is human viewpoint or divine viewpoint.

*1Co 10:12 "Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall."*

*Gal 6:3 "For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself."*

Mental attitude determines your true character and personality. Character cannot be developed in ease and quietness. Only through experiences of trial and suffering can the soul be strengthened, discernment developed, godly ambition inspired and spiritual success achieved. Trials, temptations, and disappointments are all helps instead of hindrances if one uses them rightly by having the proper mental attitude when going through them. They not only test the fiber of your character but strengthen it. Every trial endured and weathered in the right mental attitude makes a soul more virtuous and stronger than it was before. And it all begins with mental attitude.

We are now ready for the eighth test: Prosperity. Prosperity testing actually has reference in the last passage we studied in the book of Philipians.

*Phi 4:11-12 "Not because I am speaking with reference to poverty or lack; for I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I am. I know how to get along with humble means, and I also know how to live in prosperity; in any and every circumstance I have learned the secret of being filled and going hungry, both of having abundance and suffering need."*

The prosperity test is difficult for a lot of people. In fact, there are two categories of prosperity testing: 1) Individual prosperity testing, in which some form of success challenges the top priority of doctrine. 2) Collective prosperity testing, in which a city, state, nation, business or group becomes very prosperous.

The believer sharing in prosperity can become distracted from doctrine, and lured away from the PPOG. There are many believers today who cannot handle any form of prosperity because promotion and recognition causes them to become arrogant and think more highly of themselves than what they ought to think, especially in churches. You might have a position in a church and people highly respect you. It's not because of you, it's because of the position that you have, and it's TLJC that they really honor and worship. Every believer must pass the prosperity test before he can achieve spiritual maturity. Prosperity cannot bring happiness apart from the believer's residence function and momentum inside the PPOG. Prosperity is the most subtle distraction to life in the PPOG, so our capacity must always precede our prosperity.

The cosmic system can offer you success, sex, fame, wealth, promotion, social and professional prosperity, but all these are without happiness and you make your own misery. The prosperity test is vitally necessary before reaching spiritual maturity. Passing this test consolidates the believer's scale of values, making them consistent with the PPOG, resulting in stabilizing the right priorities of life, and giving capacity to enjoy prosperity. Passing this test, means that the mature believer receives God's greatest prosperity, the greater blessings of time and eternity. If you are unhappy in the midst of prosperity, it means that you have flunked one of these tests. When you have the same happiness in adversity as well as prosperity, it means you have passed the test. If you flunk any of these tests, you go backwards. If you pass any of these tests, you accelerate your spiritual growth. Therefore, it is concentration on occupation with Christ as per Heb 12:2 that makes Him the focus of your life, the priority solution, the motivation, and the basis for worship, as in communion. In spiritual autonomy,

you have a very keen focus and motivation. You concentrate on Jesus Christ through metabolized doctrine in your right lobe so that occupation with Christ continues as the motivation and focus of your life.

Occupation with Christ becomes a major problem solving device in passing momentum testing and advancing to spiritual maturity. We will all face life and prosperity and death and adversity, therefore we need to learn how to adapt in life. Deu 30:15 *"See, I have set before you today life and prosperity, and death and adversity;"* On a good day, enjoy yourself; on a bad day, examine your conscience. God arranges for both kinds of days so that we won't take anything for granted. Jer 22:21 *"I spoke to you in your prosperity; but you said, I will not listen! This has been your practice from your youth, that you have not obeyed my voice."* The prosperity test usually comes when you least expect it. It may be the giving of prosperity which might change the believers lifestyle or it may be the removal of the prosperity that the believer was enjoying. The prosperity test also brings out the covetousness and jealousy that some believers still have within them. For example, there is the prosperity of the wicked which sometimes causes envy in the righteous. Psa 73 (A Psalm of Asaph), is a Psalm that warns us about envy and jealousy, especially when you see individuals prospering who could care less about God. Asaph was one of the finest and chief musicians in Israel. Psa 73:1 *Surely God is good to Israel, To those who are pure in heart!* This type of thinking, that *God is good to His people*, is very important especially when you're going through something and you don't know how that thing is going to turn out. Even if you don't understand what you're going through remember God is good to His people.

*Psa 73:2-3 "But as for me, my feet came close to stumbling; My steps had almost slipped. For I was envious [or jealous] of the arrogant, {As} I saw the prosperity of the wicked."*

He nearly missed seeing God's goodness because he was looking the other way; looking to people who were prospering. There are certain people who prosper even though they are wicked and this is also a part of your prosperity test. How do you handle the prosperity of others? Do you live in 1Co 12:26 *And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.*— or, do you compete and compare with others and rejoice when you hear bad news? God in His grace actually will allow the wicked to prosper on this earth. One of the reasons is because this is their heaven and God loves them so much. He sent His uniquely born Son for them but they rejected Him. However, His impersonal love, loved them, and so this life is their only form of prosperity. This is their heaven. So, there are reversionistic believers and unbelievers who cheat and lie and steal and who are criminals and who would do what they can to get ahead and they can get more than you. That's what happened to this individual, he saw the prosperity of the wicked.

*Psa 73:3 "For I was envious of the arrogant, {As} I saw the prosperity of the wicked."*

You may look at what others have, but you only see their outward display. You don't see the discomfort and lack of content in their soul. You don't see when they go to sleep at night that they have all these riches and all these things and all this form of prosperity, but there's something missing in their soul. Ecc 5:12 says, *"The sleep of the working man is pleasant, whether he eats little or much. But the full stomach of the rich man does not allow him to sleep."*

*Psa 73:4 "For there are no pains in their death; And their body is fat."*

He really has no idea whether or not there are no pains in their death, but he's thinking like many do, that if you have money all your problems are solved. That's not true! (Ecc 5:10-11). By the way, fatness in the ancient world was considered to be prosperity. Remember that this is the thinking of the individual who almost slipped. You always need to remind yourself of something, you have something in your soul that money cannot buy, a peace that will take you through any tragedy, disaster, sickness, and still say, *"I have learned to be content in whatever state I am in."* You cannot buy that contentment.

*Psa 73:5 "They are not in trouble {as other} men; Nor are they plagued like mankind."*

Remember again that this is the thinking of the individual that almost totally slipped away from that which was important, the plan of God.

*Psa 73:6 "Therefore pride is their necklace; The garment of violence covers them."*

They wear their own pride and their own violence as jewelry and they want everyone to see.

*Psa 73:7 "Their eye bulges from fatness; The imaginations of {their} heart run riot."*

This refers to the fact that whatever their heart wants, they get, because of their riches. Solomon said this in Ecc 2:10 *"And all that my eyes desired I did not refuse them. I did not withhold my heart from any pleasure,"* He said this when he was miserable. Psa 73:8 *They mock, and wickedly speak of oppression; They speak from on high.* Referring to their arrogance. Psa 73:9 *"They have set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue parades through the earth."* They think that what they say is important, and they deny, reject, and attack God. There's the "I Will" syndrome of Satan. What they say is considered by human viewpoint to be wisdom and success. Psa 73:10 *"Therefore his people [a reference to the wicked who prosper, they always have people because of their riches] return to this place; And waters of abundance are drunk by them."* They recruit more wicked people like themselves and teach them to do the same things. Psa 73:11 *And they say, "How does God know? And is there knowledge with the Most High?"* They deny the Omniscience of God. Psa 73:12 *"Behold, these are the wicked; And always at ease, they have increased {in} wealth."* Everything goes right for them, and in their carnal security, they become very powerful and mighty.

The Psalmist, at this time, thinks that those who try to live Godly have nothing but misfortune and for those who are living wicked lives everything goes right. But remember *verse 2 and 3: "But as for me, my feet came close to stumbling; my steps had almost slipped. (Why?) I was envious or jealous of the arrogant, as I saw the prosperity of the wicked."* The man began to look at what people had overtly instead of what he had and that's why he almost slipped. Psa 73:13 *"Surely in vain I have kept my heart pure, And washed my hands in innocence;"* Sometimes this is the thinking of those believers who are trying to do right things, but who do not see immediate results. Psa 73:14 *"For I have been stricken all day long, And chastened every morning."* This may be true for a believer who is under divine discipline, because of rejection of God's plan for his life, but this is not the norm and standard for us. Psa 73:15 *If I had said, "I will speak thus," Behold, I should have betrayed the generation of Thy children."* meaning that he knows that the answer is not to become wicked so he can prosper. Psa 73:16-17 *"When I pondered to understand this, It was troublesome in my sight. Until I came into the Sanctuary of God; [that's a good place to go when you have a problem]. Then I perceived their end."* Once he came back into the sanctuary or the place where God's Word was taught, his eyes were opened again to the truth. When things are not going right in your life it's time to draw near. If everything's going wrong in your life it's time to get to Bible class, to hear how God is on your side, to hear what the Spirit says to the church. Psa 73:18 *"Surely Thou dost set them in slippery places; Thou dost cast them down to destruction."* The wicked were standing on a smooth place (everything's going smooth for them), but always remember, smooth places can be very slippery. Every person who is anti-God and has negative volition has a year assigned by God for their punishment.

*Psa 73:19-20 "How they are destroyed in a moment! They are utterly swept away by sudden terrors! Like a dream when one awakes, O Lord, when aroused, Thou wilt despise their form."*

When the person awakes, the dream is forgotten quickly, and so it will be for the wicked and their prosperity. You have something far greater than any rich man could ever, ever buy and never forget that. Psa 73:21-23 *"When my heart was embittered, And I was pierced within, Then I was senseless and ignorant; I was {like} a beast before Thee. Nevertheless I am continually with Thee; Thou hast taken hold of my right hand."* I don't care if things are going wrong. I don't care if I don't have that money. I don't care if I don't know what my future is all about. *"I am with thee; You have taken hold of my right hand."*

Psa 73:24 *"With Thy counsel [your doctrine] Thou wilt guide me, And afterward receive me to glory."* He knows that afterwards, even after this dark way of faith, God will still receive him. Psa 73:25 *"Whom have I in heaven {but Thee}? And besides Thee, I desire nothing on earth."* I'm back to my senses. Thank you God. Psa 73:26-28 *"My flesh and my heart may fail, But God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever. For, behold, those who are far from Thee will perish; Thou hast destroyed all those who are unfaithful to Thee. But as for me, the nearness of God [being near to God in fellowship with Him] is my good; I have made the Lord God my refuge, That I may tell of all Thy works."* What a beautiful Psalm. You have something that wealth cannot buy or gain. The mental attitude of the positive church age believer is the greatest of all prosperity. There's never been anything like it in all of history.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 47.

The portfolio of invisible assets. Part 7.

God's Laws for Prosperity.

12/10/06

We have now completed the first seven general categories of testing which occur in all stages of spiritual growth as a part of your portfolio of invisible assets. We have begun to look at eighth test: The Prosperity test. The believer sharing in prosperity can become distracted from doctrine and lured away from the PPOG. There are many believers today who cannot handle any form of prosperity because promotion and recognition cause them to become arrogant and think more highly of themselves than what they ought to think. They forget the source of their prosperity. With freedom and prosperity comes the temptation to trust in the blessings rather than in the One giving the blessings. We become fat, comfortable, and self-sufficient. If we have plenty, we tend to think we have need of nothing. If we do not have enough, looking at the wealth around us, we tend to think that what we need is what others have: more material blessings.

However, if you are a believer in TLJC, you have something that wealth cannot buy or gain. You have something that is absolutely unique and unmatched in all of history; you have a portfolio of invisible assets. This does not mean that with your spiritual prosperity, you will lack natural prosperity; however, there are spiritual and natural laws you must follow to receive natural prosperity from God. God wants every believer to prosper, but He has certain principles to follow in order to receive His highest and best in our lives, including finances. We believe God's promises for eternal salvation; why not believe His word when it comes to finances?

Have you ever asked yourself the following questions: Does God really want me to be financially prosperous? Does God care about what type of house I live in or car I drive? Does the Bible teach us to get out of debt? How can I increase my giving to God if I can't even pay my debts with the money I'm earning now? Is it wrong for Christians to have substantial amounts of money in bank accounts and investments? All of these questions will be answered according to biblical principles and God's standards for prosperity.

There are two extreme positions which Christians take today concerning the area of finances. 1) People follow God simply because they want to prosper. We can't bend God's laws to fit our selfish desires. Jam 4:3 *You ask and do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, so that you may spend it on your lusts.* 2) The opposite extreme is the belief that financial prosperity for Christians is totally wrong. Many Christians believe that poverty is somehow godly, that financial prosperity destroys humility and will draw us away from God. There is no question that the Bible warns us against prospering in the world's way. In contrast, we can prosper by following God's standards of prosperity, outlined in His word. If we follow these standards, we'll prosper financially, physically, mentally, and emotionally, and there is absolutely nothing wrong with this kind of prosperity. God created all the wealth on this earth, Hag 2:8 *"The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine," declares the Lord of hosts.* Psa 24:1 *"The earth is the Lord's, and all it contains, The world, and those who dwell in it."* Psa 50:10 *"For every beast of the forest is Mine, The cattle on a thousand hills."* Did God create it for unbelievers, for hard-hearted, sinful men and women who curse Him, could care less about Him, deny Him and disobey His word? Look how our Lord put it in Mat 7:7-12 *"Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it shall be opened. Or what man is there among you, when his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone? Or if he shall ask for a fish, he will not give him a snake, will he? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father who*

*is in heaven give what is good to those who ask Him! Therefore, however you want people to treat you, so treat them, for this is the Law and the Prophets."*

God is no different from any other caring father; He wants the best for His children. He wants the world to see prosperous, joyful, loving, happy Christians. If He was willing to give us His only Son, why would He hold anything else back from us? Paul put it like this, Rom 8:32 *He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?* Psa 84:11 *No good thing does He withhold from those who walk uprightly.* Many great men of God have prospered as a result of following God's standards. For example, Abraham lived a very fruitful, prosperous life, Gen 13:2 *Now Abram was very rich in livestock, in silver and in gold.* Gen 24:1 *Now Abraham was old, advanced in age; and the Lord had blessed Abraham in every way.* Because of the price paid by Jesus Christ, all Christians are heirs to the same blessings Abraham received from God.

*Gal 3:6-9, Even so Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness. Therefore, be sure that it is those who are of faith who are sons of Abraham. And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, "All the nations shall be blessed in you." So then those who are of faith are blessed with Abraham, the believer.*

*Gal 3:13-14 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree" in order that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, so that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.*

*Deu 8:18 "But you shall remember the Lord your God, for it is He who is giving you power to make wealth,"*

*3Jo 1:2 Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may PROSPER and be in good health, just as your soul prospers. Since we are heirs to Abraham, the blessings God gave to Abraham are available to us, if we will follow His standards.*

Many people are destroyed by their wealth because they don't obtain or maintain it by following God's standards. However, there is absolutely nothing wrong with being prosperous if we follow doctrinal principles.

*Psa 112:1-3 "Praise the Lord! How blessed or happy is the one who respects the Lord, Who greatly delights in His commands. His descendants will be mighty on earth; The generation of the upright will be blessed. Wealth and riches are in his house, And his righteousness endures forever."*

If someone believes that it is wrong to be prosperous, how can they explain why many of the greatest men of God were prosperous? However, there are certain principles one must follow. First, always keep God first, Mat 6:33. You must be honest with yourself regarding this point because you will be tested in this area as a part of prosperity testing. Do you follow these basic passages:

*Pro 3:9-10 "Honor the Lord from your wealth, And from the first of all your produce; So your barns will be filled with plenty, And your vats will overflow with new wine."*

*Pro 8:17-18 "I love those who love me; And those who diligently seek me will find me. Riches and honor are with me, Enduring wealth and righteousness."*

*Pro 11:24-25 "There is one who scatters, yet increases all the more, And there is one who withholds what is justly due, but {it results} only in want. The generous man will be prosperous, And he who waters will himself be watered." In contrast, prosperity apart from God brings trouble.*

*Pro 15:6 Much wealth is {in} the house of the righteous, But trouble is in the income of the wicked.*

*Pro 22:4 The reward of humility {and} the fear [respect] of the Lord are riches, honor and life.*

*Luk 6:38 "Give, and it will be given to you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, they will pour into your lap. For by your standard of measure it will be measured to you in return."*



*2Co 9:6 Now this I say, he who sows sparingly shall also reap sparingly; and he who sows bountifully shall also reap bountifully.*

*Pro 15:6 Much wealth is {in} the house of the righteous, But trouble is in the income of the wicked.*

The world's system of prosperity has its price. It doesn't turn out the way men think it will. Financial prosperity achieved by the world's methods will only bring sorrow, but God's standards will enable us to prosper in every area of our lives without sorrow.

*Pro 10:22 It is the blessing of the Lord that makes rich, And He adds no sorrow to it. Sorrow comes from loving money and from putting it ahead of Him.*

*1Ti 6:10 "For you see the love of money keeps on being a root of all sorts of evil, through which certain ones by intensively desiring it have gone astray from doctrine, and pierced themselves with many types of pain."*

When we covet money and materialism, we will go astray from doctrine. However, the love of money isn't limited to the rich. Many people who don't have much money still love it. God's Word warns us against coveting, being greedy, and always wanting more. God hates covetousness. If we want to succeed, God's Word tells us that we should work hard and show the world around us the virtues of hard work.

God has 11 laws for prosperity. 1) Always keep God first, Mat 6:33. 2) Renew your mind so you will understand that God's way for prosperity is different than the world's way. 3) God's laws of prosperity are founded upon the basic fact that He owns everything and we own nothing. 4) God's Perspective on Work and Discipline. 5) The results that diligent study and meditation will produce in our hearts and in our mouths. 6) Having the faith to do what our Father tells us to do. 7) God's laws of sowing and reaping. 8) We can't out-give God. 9) Giving God's way. 10) God's laws of banking and investment (God's laws for storing treasures and withdrawing them). 11) Receiving God's way.

Ultimately God desires for the believer to prosper, but the believer must pass these different momentum tests; 3Jo 1:2 *"Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers."* God wants us to have prosperity, but He doesn't want prosperity to have us! God gave us His precious promises so we can be like Him if we follow them. 2Pe 1:4 *"For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of the divine nature,"* Prosperity and abundance are part of God's divine nature. He owns the whole world and everything in it. He has given us more than three thousand promises in His Word, so that by these we can partake of His divine nature. God is prosperous and the very first chapter of the Bible says, Gen 1:26 *"Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness;"* If God is prosperous, and if He created us to be just like He is, isn't it obvious that He wants us to prosper too?

The more we study God's Word, the more evidence we see of God's plans for our abundance and prosperity. God created great abundance when He created the earth.

*Gen 1:20-22 Then God said, "Let the waters teem with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the open expanse of the heavens. And God created the great sea monsters, and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind; and God saw that it was good. And God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth."*

This first chapter tells us how God stocked the earth with fish, animals, and birds and how He provided plants and fruit trees. When God finished this, He then created a man, meant to enjoy this abundance and be master over the earth. Gen 1:26 *Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth."* God provided Adam with great abundance; he had everything he could ever want. However, Adam gave his riches and his earthly dominion to Satan, who was able to steal it from him because of Adam's arrogance. Adam forfeited the abundance and prosperity that God intended for us, his children. Satan stole it and

became the ruler of the world, which he still is. Of course that is why God sent His Son, Jesus Christ, to earth, to destroy Satan's work. 1Jo 3:8 *The Son of God appeared for this purpose, that He might destroy the works of the devil.* Our Lord succeeded in His mission, Mat 28:18 *"All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth."* Through the work of Christ, God's plans for our prosperity are available if we will follow His laws.

God's standards that we must follow to receive His highest and best are what election is all about. Election is God willing His highest and best for every believer. In 2Co 8-9, these chapters deal primarily with the subject of finances. When 2Co 8:9 tells us that the Lord became poor so that we could be rich, this applies to spiritual riches, but it also refers financial riches and prosperity.

Some Christians believe that our Lord was poor during His earthly ministry. They say that His life was a model for us, and since He was poor we were not meant to prosper. Was He really poor during His three year ministry that changed the earth forever? No! *Mat 11:19 "The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Behold, a gluttonous man and a drunkard,"* The Greek brings out that He ate fine food and drank good wine; He wasn't poor! Jesus Christ knew God's laws for prosperity. Let's examine the facts. Some people believe that Jesus was poor because He said in Luk 9:58 *"The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air {have} nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head."* Jesus didn't have a home where He slept every night because He was the first traveling evangelist. He was constantly on the move! Surely He could have stayed in the home of the wealthy Joseph of Arimathea or in other nice homes where He was welcomed. In fact, Jesus could have produced the money to stay each night in an inn if He had really wanted to. Also, our Lord had twelve disciples and seventy other men traveling with Him.

*Luk 10:1-3 Now after this the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them two and two ahead of Him to every city and place where He Himself was going to come. And He was saying to them, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few; therefore beseech the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest. Go your ways; behold, I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves. Carry no purse, no bag, no shoes; and greet no one on the way."*

How can anyone say that Jesus was poor if He was able to meet the needs of such a large group of people? How many poor people run an organization of this size? How many poor people have a treasurer to keep track of their finances? Jesus and His organization had a treasurer, Judas, Joh 13:29 *"Judas had the money box."* Jesus was a complete master of God's laws of prosperity. He used those laws repeatedly to meet His needs.

Jesus Christ had the purest faith that has ever been seen on this earth. As a result, He was able to turn little into plenty. He had absolutely no need for worldly, material assets because He knew that He could apply His faith to God's laws of prosperity in order to obtain whatever He needed. For example, in Mar 8:13-21 *And leaving them, He again embarked and went away to the other side. And they had forgotten to take bread; and did not have more than one loaf in the boat with them. And He was giving orders to them, saying, "Watch out! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod." And they {began} to discuss with one another {the fact} that they had no bread. And Jesus, aware of this, said to them, "Why do you discuss {the fact} that you have no bread? Do you not yet see or understand? Do you have a hardened heart? Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember, When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces you picked up? They said to Him, "Twelve." [There was more than enough for the five thousand!] "And when {I broke} the seven for the four thousand, how many large baskets full of broken pieces did you pick up?" And they said to Him, "Seven." And He was saying to them, "Do you not yet understand?"* What poor man could provide for others like this? When the tax collectors of Capernaum came to Peter and asked for money, was Jesus able to pay them? He certainly was. Mat 17:27 *"Go down to the shore and throw in a line, and open the mouth of the first fish you catch. You will*

*find a coin to cover the taxes for both of us; take it and pay them."* Our Lord obviously was able to master God's laws of prosperity in order to pay His taxes and Peter's taxes as well.

Now you say, well these were all miracles! When Peter and the other disciples had fished all night and came up empty, Jesus was able to produce so many fish that the nets broke, Luk 5:1-11, Joh 21:1-11. When Jesus needed a donkey to ride into Jerusalem on that first Palm Sunday, He didn't have to rent or buy a donkey. He simply told two of His disciples to go into the village of Bethphage to look for a donkey and its colt tied alongside the road. He told them to take these animals, and if anyone asked what they were doing, to say that the Lord needed them.

*Mat 21:1-7 And when they had approached Jerusalem and had come to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied {there} and a colt with her; untie {them,} and bring {them} to Me. And if anyone says something to you, you shall say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them." Now this took place that what was spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "Say to the daughter of Zion, 'Behold your King is coming to you, Gentle, and mounted on a donkey, Even on a colt, the foal of a beast of burden.'" And the disciples went and did just as Jesus had directed them, and brought the donkey and the colt, and laid on them their garments, on which He sat.*

When Jesus needed a room to serve the Passover meal, He didn't go to a hotel to rent one. Instead, He sent two of His disciples into Jerusalem and to contact a certain man who would lead them to another man. They should tell this man that they needed a large upper room, and he would take care of everything. That is exactly what happened, Mar 14:12-16. How can anyone claim that Jesus was poor when He was able to obtain transportation and hotel rooms so easily? Also, when Jesus hung on the cross, the soldiers who crucified Him gambled for possession of His expensive, seamless one-piece robe and His other garments. If He was poor during His earthly ministry, where did He get a robe that was so valuable that soldiers gambled for it? The facts reveal that Jesus was not poor.

So you might wonder what the connection is between the miracles performed by Jesus and His financial prosperity. Again, Jesus Christ had the purest faith ever seen, so He was able to turn little into plenty. He had no need for worldly assets because He knew He could apply His faith to God's standards of prosperity to obtain His needs. Perhaps you are thinking, "Yes, but He is the Son of God." What does this have to do with me? Look at Joh 14:12-14 *"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater {works} than these shall he do; because I go to the Father. And whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do {it.}"* However, the key again is, Joh 14:15 *"If you love Me, you will keep My commandments."* Jesus Christ followed God's laws of prosperity, and He didn't rely in the least on His own ability. He relied totally upon God's Word and upon God's Holy Spirit living within Him. Because Jesus followed all of God's laws, He enjoyed total prosperity, not just financially, but also in His spirit, soul, and body. In Joh 14:12-15, we can enjoy this same total prosperity in our lives here on earth.

Our Father wants His children to prosper instead of the evil sinners who now enjoy much of the world's prosperity. Look how Job put it, Job 27:16-17, *"The evil man may accumulate money like dust, with closets jammed full of clothing yes, he may order them made by his tailor, but the innocent shall wear that clothing and shall divide his silver among them."* (TLB) Job knew God's laws for prosperity and he used them! Our Father wants us to prosper financially; however, this prosperity isn't "automatic" just because we're Christians. We have to follow His laws of prosperity which are carefully laid out in His book. If we follow these laws, God won't withhold any good thing from us. Psa 84:11 *"No good thing will he withhold from them who walk along his paths"* Psa 68:19 *"Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits."*

The Bible teaches that if you are going to be a winner in the spiritual life and receive God's highest and best, which is greater than anything you can imagine, then you are going to have to overcome distractions and opposition. Distractions can come in many areas; you will be opposed by your friends, family members, co-workers and even enemies. You have to learn to overcome opposition and distractions, sent by the kingdom of darkness to try to stop your spiritual momentum and draw you away from the plan of God. For example, Abraham that stayed with his father because of sentimentality, and then his father led him down the path to reversionism. In his case, a change of geographical location was needed because it was the basis for separating Abraham from his family and relatives. When family or relatives hold you back, then family and relatives have to go! Many times families hinder the spiritual growth of believers because the believer is forced to compromise certain standards and convictions that are developed through doctrinal growth. A lot of people cannot seem to handle the family-relative problem. Our Lord's own family, including His mother, thought that He had lost His senses and was out of His mind! Mar 3:21 *And when His own family heard of this [that He claimed to be the Son of God], they went out to take custody of Him; for they were saying, "He has lost His senses."* They did not come to believe on Him and follow His teachings; they came because they thought He was going nuts; He was taking this God thing a little too seriously! In fact, His own family did not believe that He was the Son of God! Joh 7:5 *For not even his brothers were believing in Him.* They did not believe in Him until *after* His resurrection; even His mother was mistaken at this particular time! Mat 12:46 *While He was still speaking to the multitudes, behold, His mother and brothers were standing outside, seeking to speak to Him.* They were outside; they didn't even want to come in and listen to Him. They didn't want Him to speak to them; they wanted to speak to Him! Yet Christ overcame all distractions, and that is why He prospered in every way during His earthly ministry. The believer can prosper in the same way if he will follow Christ's obedience to God's laws of prosperity.

# WHAT IT MEANS TO BE INITIATED INTO THE SECRET OF THE MYSTERY. PART 48.

The uniqueness of the Royal Priesthood of the believer.

12/31/06

Under the category of what it means to be initiated into the secret of the mystery, we have now noted: 1) The baptism of the Spirit. 2) The indwelling of Christ as the Shekinah glory. 3) The Angelic Conflict. 4) The mystery of adoption. 5) The sealing ministry of the Holy Spirit. 6) The Predesigned Plan of God. 7) The mystery of predestination. 8) The unique equality factor of the Church-age. 9) The Portfolio of Invisible Assets. Our next category: Two Unique Royal Commissions for every Church-age Believer. These two royal Commissions are the royal priesthood and the royal ambassadorship.

As royal priests we represent ourselves before God: ours is a universal priesthood; believers in other dispensations have a specialized priesthood. The universal priesthood of the believer is found in passages such as: 1Pe 2:5-9 *you also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. For this is contained in Scripture: "Behold I lay in Zion a choice stone, a precious corner stone, And he who believes in Him shall not be disappointed. This precious value, then, is for you who believe. But for those who disbelieve, the stone which the builders rejected, This became the very corner stone, and, A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense; for they stumble because they are disobedient to the word, and to this doom they were also appointed. But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light."* As a believer, you are to serve as a holy priest offering up spiritual sacrifices [Christ approved lives] up to God. Your priesthood is the basis for your privacy to live your own life as unto the Lord. It is the basis for effective prayer related to your understanding of Bible doctrine. Your priesthood does not begin to function properly until you attain spiritual self-esteem, and it reaches its peak in spiritual maturity. Every believer, male or female, Jew or Gentile, is a priest in the Plan of God for the Church-age. Gal 3:28 *"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all equal in Christ Jesus."* Your royal priesthood shows that God's plan for you in the Church-age as Royal Family is totally unique. Never before the Church-age, and never after the Rapture, is there ever another universal priesthood; it is only for us in the Church-age, the dispensation of personal responsibility.

A priest is a human being who represents people before God. In the Church-age, since every believer is a priest, every believer represents himself before God, and this establishes a system of privacy. Rom 14:1-3 *"Now accept the one who is weak in faith, but not for the purpose of passing judgment on his opinions. One man has faith that he may eat all things, but he who is weak eats vegetables only. Let not him who eats regard with contempt him who does not eat, and let not him who does not eat judge him who eats, for God has accepted him."* We are to welcome fellow believers who may not see everything the way we do; they have their own history to deal with. One believer might well be convinced that he can eat anything on the table, while another, with a different background, might assume all Christians should be vegetarians and eat accordingly, but remember that it was God who invited them both to be guests at Christ's table. Rom 14:4 *"Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and stand he will, for the Lord is able to make him stand. We have no business crossing people off the guest list or interfering with God's welcome, if there are corrections to be made, God can handle that without our help."* Rom 14:5-8 *"One man regards one day above another, another regards every day alike. Let each man be fully convinced in his own mind. He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord, and he who eats, does so for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God; and he who eats not, for the Lord he does not eat, and gives thanks to God. For not one of us lives for himself, and not one dies for himself; for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's."* It is God that we answer to, all the way from life to death and everything in between, not each other. Rom 14:10-12 *"But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God. For it is written, 'As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me, And every tongue shall give praise to God.' So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God."*

*Rom 14:22 The faith which you have, have as your own conviction before God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves.*

Cultivate your own relationship with God, but don't impose it on others. Under the royal priesthood, you are

responsible for every thought you think, every motive you have, every good decision you make, and every resulting action you take. God is holding you responsible for your own decisions, because He made you a priest so that you could represent yourself before Him. A very vital part of representing yourself before God is to receive what you have been elected to receive. God takes pleasure when He is able to give to you that which He has elected you to receive, fantastic blessing. Acts 20:35 tells us that God derives more pleasure from giving to us than He does from receiving from us.

Although the Apostle Peter's teaching was misunderstood by the Catholic Church, he was really teaching about the royal priesthood of each Church-age believer; he was not teaching about a group of men who would call themselves priests or father. Mat 23:9 says *"And do not call {anyone} on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven."* Peter was the first to teach the doctrine of the royal priesthood of the believer around 65 AD (1Pe 2:5 and 9). John taught the doctrine as well, Rev 1:4-6 *"John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from Him who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the first-born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us, and released us from our sins by His blood, and He has made us to be a kingdom, priests to His God and Father; to Him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen."* Rev 5:10 says, *"And Thou hast made them to be a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign upon the earth."* As a royal priest, every believer has a direct line to God: he represents himself before God, he evaluates himself, and he can offer prayer for himself. Hence, the privacy of your priesthood is related to the importance of the perception, metabolization, and application of Bible doctrine. You have privacy so that you can learn Bible doctrine yourself; this is why the local church should be an environment where believers can gather together and yet still have their privacy respected. You were formed for God's family; and your personal sense of destiny, under the principle of election, is to identify with His family. Joh 15:5 *"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit; for apart from Me you can do nothing."* The entire Bible is based upon the principle of God building a family who will love Him, honor Him, and reign with Him forever.

*Eph 1:5 "His unchanging plan has always been to adopt us into his own family by bringing us to himself through Jesus Christ. And this gave him great pleasure,"*

God is love, and He treasures relationships. His very nature is relational. This is why He identifies Himself in family terms: Father, Son, and Spirit. The Trinity is God's relationship to Himself, and the perfect pattern for relational harmony. God has always existed in a loving relationship to Himself, so He has never been lonely. He didn't need a family, He desired one, so He devised a plan to create us, bring us into His family, and share with us all He has. This gives God pleasure, and makes your spiritual family more important than your physical family because it will last forever. Our families on earth are wonderful gifts from God, but they are temporary and fragile, often broken by divorce, distance, age, and inevitably death. On the other hand, our spiritual family will continue throughout eternity. The moment you were spiritually born into God's family, you were given some astounding birthday gifts: The family name, family privileges, family intimate access, and the family inheritance. The Bible teaches that you are a child of God, and everything He has belongs to you. Gal 4:7 *"Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God."* Here on earth we are given the riches of His grace, kindness, patience, glory, wisdom, power, and mercy, but in eternity we will inherit even more. Eph 1:18 *"I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,"* That inheritance includes: Being with God forever, being completely changed to be like Christ, being freed from spiritual death, sharing in Christ's glory. What an inheritance!

*Gal 4:1-2 "Now I say, as long as the heir is a child, he does not differ at all from a slave although he is owner of everything, but he is under guardians and managers until the date set by the father."*

In the ancient world, as long as the heir was a minor he had no advantage over the slave, though legally he owns the entire inheritance. He was subject to tutors and administrators until whatever date the father had set for emancipation or freedom. Gal 4:3-7 *"So also we, while we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental things of the world. But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the Law, in order that He might redeem those who were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, 'Abba Father' Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God."* That privilege of intimate conversation with God (calling Him Father) makes it plain that you are not a slave, but a child of God, and if you are a child, then you're also an heir, with complete access to the inheritance. Part of that inheritance is found in Heb 4:14-16 *Since then we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may*

*find grace to help in time of need.* We don't have a priest who is out of touch with our reality; He's been through weakness and testing, experienced it all, except the sin. So, take the mercy, accept the help; as children of God we get to share in the family fortune. You have the opportunity, through understanding that you are a royal priest, to enter into a deep union with God. Some say that this deep union with God cannot happen in this life; however, your spirit can be deeply touched and be united with God's spirit while you live in your human body, called the body of humiliation (Phi 3:20-21). This is experienced but not actually seen in the physical realm. When you fully enter into the presence of God through understanding your royal priesthood, you shall fully see all that you now have by faith. Your spiritual life is a journey toward Christ, and this begins by understanding you are a royal priest.

Under the privacy of your priesthood, you must be able to define your life in terms of the PPOG, which means you must learn the technical language and vocabulary. Once you do, you can analyze and evaluate your own life, and your own problems, and apply doctrine and make corrections all under the privacy of your own priesthood. God wants you to become spiritually self-sustained; therefore, the privacy of the priesthood demands that we learn doctrine so that we can define our situation at any given time. Any self-improvement program or agenda based on the advice and counsel of others is really a setback. The Royal priesthood is designed by God to function under the concept of thought. No believer can think, apply doctrine, or solve problems through the mind or the personality of another Christian; this is why each one of us is a priest. Initially, there is a place for giving advice to new believers, a time for asking questions, but as you grow you should begin to handle your own life and solve your own problems. You should know when you're wrong and when you're right, and you should be able to utilize all the doctrine you have learned so you can advance to maturity, because only in spiritual maturity will you truly glorify God.

Under the privacy of your priesthood, you have the right to assemble with other believers in a group, where your privacy is respected, to learn doctrine from your right pastor-teacher. The privacy of your priesthood permits the function of both your positive volition toward doctrine plus the right to metabolize and apply that doctrine to your own experience. The danger is the tendency to get arrogant, and want to apply it to everyone else's experience. The only human dependence of the royal priesthood is the divine provision of your very own pastor-teacher, and consistent positive volition under his teaching ministry. This is why your pastor should not bully you or intrude upon your privacy (unless, of course, you intrude on someone else's privacy); he should communicate and teach doctrine faithfully. Faithful Bible teaching demands your faith perception, metabolization, and application of that teaching to your own life as a royal priest. You cannot advance to maturity on your own; you must be trained by a man who has the gift of pastor-teacher.

Major functions of the royal priesthood include: 1) Rebound as the basic technique for the recovery of fellowship. 2) A consistent prayer life. 3) Perception, metabolization, and application of doctrine to your own experience. 4) Worship, which includes giving as a part of your priesthood. 5) The sacrifices of life, such as praise, which is your doctrinal momentum resulting in spiritual adulthood and the manner of operating of virtue-love. Heb 13:15-16 *Through Him then, let us continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips that give thanks to His name. And do not neglect doing good and sharing; for with such sacrifices God is pleased.* God takes pleasure in those acts of worship which are directed toward Him. 6) Divine viewpoint mental attitude from metabolized doctrine. It is what you think from metabolized doctrine that counts. 7) Self-motivation from metabolized doctrine. If you depend on others for motivation, then you are borrowing their inspiration, and when you are under adversity, you will have no motivation to keep driving.

So your priesthood demands that you live your own life as unto the Lord and take the responsibility for your own decisions. This is your equal privilege under election. 1Co 4:5 *Therefore do not go on passing judgment before the time, but wait until the Lord comes who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness and disclose the motives of men's hearts; and then each man's praise will come to him from God.* When He comes, He will bring out in the open and place in evidence all kinds of things we never even dreamed of, the inner motives and purposes and prayers. Only then will any one of us get to hear the "Well done!" of God. These inner motives and purposes and prayers are all manifestations and results of your royal priesthood. This is why you can receive and enjoy Christ without seeing Him face to face. 1Pe 1:8 *and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory,"* When you stand before Him you will have the clear vision of God in addition to the happiness of being His.

*1Jo 3:1-2 "See how great a love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and such we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we shall be. We know that, when He appears, we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him just as He is."*

What marvelous love the Father has extended to us! Just look at it, we're called children of God! That's who we really are, but that's also why the world doesn't recognize us or take us seriously, because it has no idea who He

is or what He's up to. Our temporary blindness in time does not and should not stop our true enjoyment of God nor the communication of His Word to our spirit. This experience comes from the richness of a deep and lasting union with God, and will be testified to by all who have experienced it. This is where your royal priesthood will lead you. Paul said 2Co 4:7-8, *"But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the surpassing greatness of the power may be of God and not from ourselves; we are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing;"* If you only look at your problems, what you're going through, you might miss out on the brightness of the treasure. We carry this precious Message around in the unadorned clay pots of our ordinary lives, and that's to prevent anyone from confusing God's incomparable power with us. We've been surrounded and battered by troubles, but we're not demoralized, and at times, we're not sure what to do. 2Co 4:9-10 *"persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body."* We've been spiritually terrorized, but God hasn't left our side; we've been thrown down, but we haven't broken. 2Co 4:11-12, *"For we who live are constantly being delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So death works in us, but life in you."* Job 36:15 *"He delivers the afflicted in their affliction, And opens their ear in time of oppression."* All these things drive us to the throne of grace that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need, and all of these things are designed to strengthen our royal priesthood.

There is no doubt that when you first receive Him you are united to Him, but there is much work that He must do in you to make you perfectly fitted for Himself. This fitting process takes a long time and must occur before God can fully communicate Himself to you; in fact, your goal is to allow God to possess you without holding anything back from Him. True union with God is permanent and lasting because it is inward and spiritual. Complete union with God is your final destination. Your spirit can be poured into Him as He becomes the center of your life. In Him your spiritual life can be transformed. God, in creating you, made you a partaker of Himself. 2Pe 1:4 *For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of the divine nature.* He made you to be reunited with Him, and He gives you an inner desire toward that reunion. Your spiritual life is perfectly made to be united and transformed into God. Your spirit can be united to God in this way because that is what it is made for.

*2Co 3:18 "But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit."*

All of us need to understand that there is nothing between us and God, and so we are being transformed into the same image, much like the Messiah. Our lives gradually become brighter and more beautiful we become more and more like Him.

True fellowship with God takes place only when you begin to understand the privilege of your Royal priesthood and surrender your self-nature to God. Joh 12:24 *"Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit."* Unless a grain of wheat is buried in the ground, which means to be dead to the world, it is never any more than a grain of wheat, but if it is buried, it sprouts and reproduces itself many times over. Joh 12:25 *"He who loves his life loses it; and he who hates his life in this world shall keep it to life eternal."* In the same way, anyone who holds on to life just as it is destroys that life, but if you let it go, you'll have it forever, real and eternal. There is a deep fellowship in your royal priesthood where you stop preserving the self-life, and lovingly and absolutely begin to fellowship with God. Our union with Christ and the privilege of your royal priesthood is the greatest achievement of God's love and omnipotence. But because man is created free, he has the power of shutting off his relationship with God and sheltering himself in the cosmic system. What a sad commentary on the rejection of the privilege of your royal priesthood. For when a believer knows and then turns his back on such privileges, he heaps hindrance upon hindrance upon himself unless he reaches out to the mercy of God. Remember that as a believer priest, you have the right to reach out to the mercy of God. When a believer does this, God removes some of the obstacles He had put in the way, and then we are encouraged to turn towards Him back in fellowship as royal priests. The more open the soul is to God, the more abundant is the release of His grace mercy. Instead of believers enjoying the privilege of their royal priesthood, they are wrapped up in the cosmic system, looking to it for answers. One of the incredible gifts we have is insight into our sorrows, difficulties, and trials, and how all of them can strengthen and develop our royal priesthood. Under disastrous conditions, God can manufacture good out of the suffering. Sooner or later, you are going to run into some disastrous situation, and the only way you will be ready for it is to strengthen your royal priesthood with God.